

Forgotten Books

— www.forgottenbooks.com —

Copyright © 2016 FB &c Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

This edition of the “Alchemist” is limited to 480 copies on hand-made paper, and 50 copies on Japanese vellum.

THE KING'S LIBRARY

EDITED BY ISRAEL GOLLANCZ

DE LA MORE PRESS QUARTOS

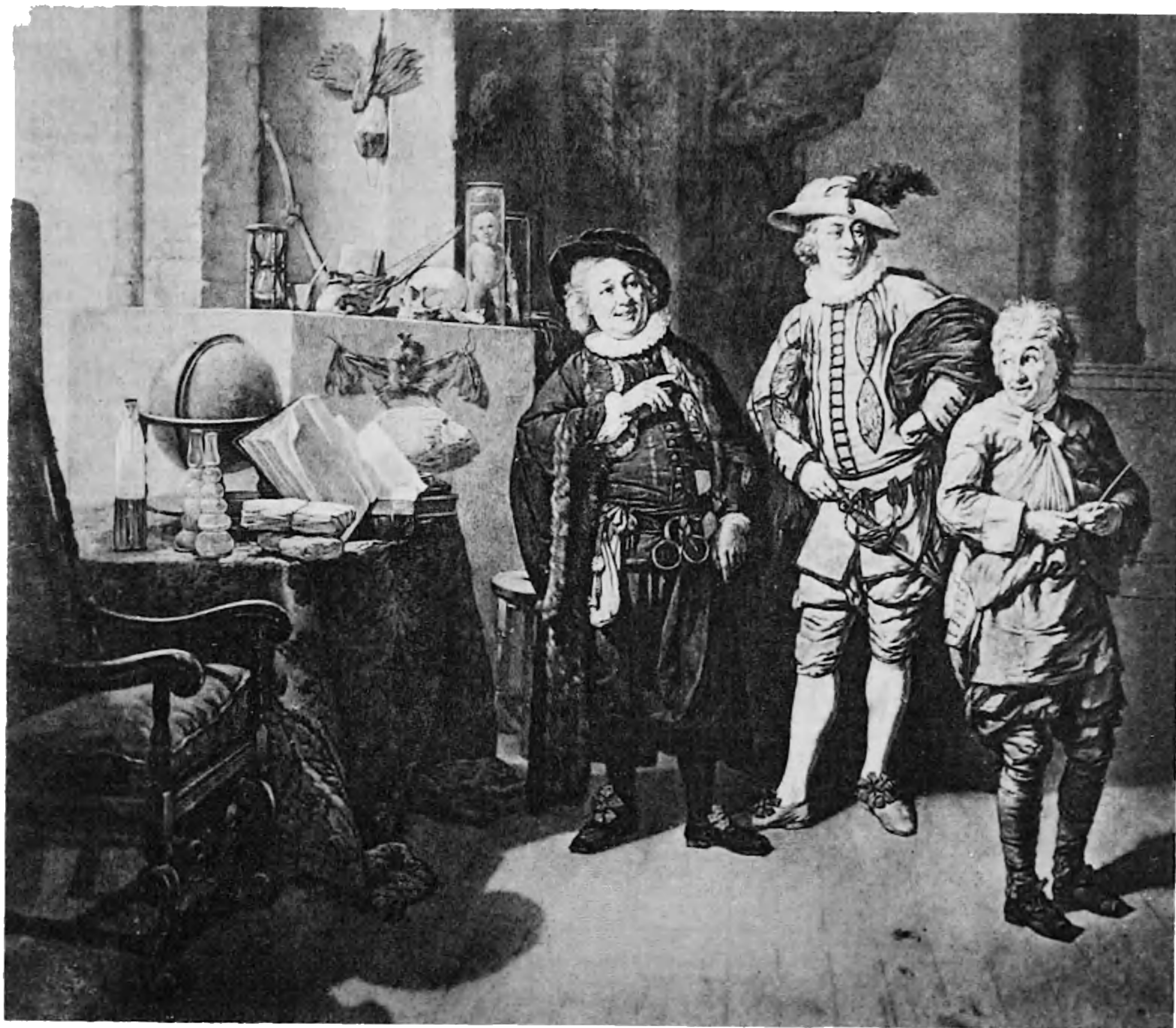
I. THE ALCHEMIST



LONDON
ALEXANDER MORING
THE DE LA MORE PRESS
298, REGENT STREET, W.

THE ALCHEMIST

THE ALCHEMIST BY BEN JONSON, NEWLY EDITED BY H. C. HART



*David Garrick as Abel Drugger.
From the mezzotint by Joffe.*

AT THE DE LA MORE

PR 260

A1

1903

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

SUBTLE	-	-	-	-	<i>The Alchemist</i>
FACE	-	-	-	-	<i>The House-keeper</i>
DOL COMMON	-	-	-	-	<i>Their colleague</i>
DAPPER	-	-	-	-	<i>A Clerk</i>
DRUGGER	-	-	-	-	<i>A Tobacco-man</i>
LOVE-WIT	-	-	-	-	<i>Master of the house</i>
SIR EPICURE MAMMON	-	-	-	-	<i>A Knight</i>
PERTINAX SURLY	-	-	-	-	<i>A Gamester</i>
TRIBULATION WHOLESOME	-	-	-	-	<i>A Pastor of Amsterdam</i>
ANANIAS	-	-	-	-	<i>A Deacon of Amsterdam</i>
KASTRILL	-	-	-	-	<i>The Angry Boy</i>
DAME PLIANT	-	-	-	-	<i>His Sister, a Widow</i>

Neighbours, Officers, Mutes.

Scene: LONDON

This Comedy was first acted in the year 1610,

By the King's Majesty's Servants.

The principal Comedians were,

RICH. BURBADGE

JOH. LOWIN

HEN. CONDEL

ALEX. COOKE

ROB. ARMIN

JOH. HEMINGS

WILL. OSTLER

JOH. UNDERWOOD

NIC. TOOLEY

WILL. EGGLESTONE

THE ARGUMENT

T he sickness hot, a master quit, for fear,
H is house in town, and left one servant there,
E ase him corrupted, and gave means to know

A Cheater, and his punk ; who now brought low
L eaving their narrow practice, were become
C oz'ners at large ; and only wanting some
H ouse to set up, with him they here contract,
E ach for a share, and all begin to act.

M uch company they draw, and much abuse,
I n casting figures, telling fortunes, news,
S elling of flies, flat hawdry with the stone ;
T ill it, and they, and all in fume are gone.

THE ALCHEMIST.

THIS Comedy was first acted in 1610, and if we accept the internal evidence (III., 2, 129-132) it appeared on the 1st September. It was printed in quarto in 1612, and included in the folio edition of Ben Jonson's works in 1616. The dedication to Lady Mary Wroth was omitted in the folio; and several other unimportant alterations occur. They are mentioned in the foot-notes from collation with the quarto in the British Museum. With a few slight exceptions the present text is that of Gifford, from the folio.¹

The quarto appeared with the motto:

*Neque, me ut miretur turba, laboro,
Contentus paucis lectoribus.*

In 1614, *Albumazar*, a comedy on the same subject by Thomas Tomkis, was acted at Cambridge (March 9th, 1614-15). Jonson, in order to assert his originality, prefixed a new motto to the folio reprint:

*Petere inde coronam,
Unde PRIUS nulli velarint tempora Musæ.*

The two plays have, however, nothing in common except the subject matter. The later play is absolutely dull and unreadable by any, save a specialist in either *ars dramatica* or *ars sacra*; and the

¹ It may be mentioned that modern editors are responsible for certain details in editions of old plays; *i.e.*, the catalogue of *Dramatis Personæ*; the stage directions; and the division into scenes. With regard to the last in many old editions, the entrance of a new character gave the headline of a new scene. Modern editors divide them according to the change of scene, not of actors. In their stage directions, there is usually a greater plenitude and a fuller assistance than the author inserted originally. The *dramatis personæ* were frequently omitted altogether, or else very insufficiently described.

only reason for mentioning the matter is that Dryden¹ absurdly charged Jonson with borrowing *SUBTLE* from Tomkis's play.² To compare the two plays is truly *parvis componere magna*.

This scathing and well-merited attack upon the charlatans and cheats in the "mathematical" craze of the time was not Jonson's first. In *Eastward Hoe*, IV., i. (1605), in a scene that may safely be claimed for Jonson, Quicksilver introduces some of the jargon to be found in the following pages, and the pursuit of the mania assists in his subsequent ruin. It is as though Jonson first planned his attack. But the weightiest assault upon alchemy was that of Reginald Scot in his *Discoverie of Witchcraft*, 1584.

The Alchemist has been considered by most critics as Jonson's masterpiece. The display of learning exhibited, and the careful research admirably made use of, is marvellous. Perhaps no other of Ben Jonson's works exhibits the depths of his knowledge to so full an extent as this, with the exception of the *Masque of Queens*, on a necessarily smaller scale. The difficulties of editing such a play, full and overflowing as it is with obsolete technicalities and unique cruxes, are so great, that it is perilous to attempt it. Jonson's great editor, his enthusiastic idolater, says (IV., i). "It is but seldom, and even then accidentally, that I can fall in with him; the general range of his wide and desultory track is to me nearly imperceptible;" and where Gifford cannot 'fall in' with an Elizabethan dramatist, other editors may, as a general rule, 'fall out.'

Gifford says "*The Alchemist* continued to be represented with success till the theatres were shut up; it was one of the first plays

¹ Dryden printed an edition of *Albumazar*, and wrote a prologue to it, in 1668.

² Although *Albumazar* was not acted till 1614, it may have been written earlier. Indeed it must have been written before 1610 if the author's accuracy is unimpeachable. In Act I., sc. 5, the Astrologer directs that "the bunch of planets now found out" be sent to "Galileo at Padua." Galileo was expelled from Padua in 1610.

revived at the Restoration, and, with *The Fox* and *Silent Woman*, as Downes informs us, constituted the delight of the town. Jonson gives the names of the principal actors, Burbage, Lowin, Condell, Cooke, Armin, Hemings, Ostler, Underwood, Tolly, and Egglestone. Lowen played MAMMON with mighty applause."—*Historia Histrionica*. Taylor "was celebrated in FACE" (*ibid*) . . . Cooke, who was the principal stage heroine at the time, probably took the part of DOL COMMON. In later times Garrick immortalised the part of ABEL DRUGGER.

A few of the more remarkable references to this play by subsequent writers will show the estimation and popularity it has been held in, and be otherwise of interest. Dryden's remark has been already noticed; he was profoundly ignorant of our early English literature. More references might, no doubt, be easily forthcoming.

T. Carew, in his "Ode to Ben Jonson," annexed to the New Inn, says :

"Thy comic muse, from the exalted line,
Touched by the *Alchemist*, doth still decline
From that her zenith."—Circa 1630.

Howell, writing to Ben Jonson, says :

"Father Ben . . . there's no great wit without some
"madness, so saith the Philosopher, . . . this is verified
"in you, for I find that you have been oftentimes mad; you
"were mad when you wrote your *Fox*, and madder when you
"writ your *Alchemist*; you were mad when you writ your
"Catilin, and stark mad when you writ *Sejanus*; but when
"you writ your *Epigrams* and the *Magnetic Lady* you were
"not so mad."—*Letters*, Vol. I., sec. 5, 16, 1629.

Jasper Mayne wrote an elegy for *Jonsonus Virbius*, in which he refers to "thy *Alchemist* played o'er and o'er," 1638 (Mayne dwells on some of the characters).

Cartwright opens Act IV. of his *Ordinary* with a verse sung by a citizen :

“ My name’s not Tribulation,
Nor holy Ananias,
I was baptized in fashion,
Our Vicar did hold bias.”—1634.

In *Captain Underwit* (Bullen’s Old Plays II., 339), occurs the line :

“ Rejoynders and hard words beyond the *Alchemist*.”—1640.

Gayton, in his *Festivous Notes on Don Quixote*, quotes from this play with the words :

“ Our Father Ben (of eternal memory) in his play of the *Alchemist*.”—*p.* 3 ;

and he quotes from the play again, *p.* 129, 1654.

Pepys, who was hard to please, and could not abide Beaumont and Fletcher, or in most cases Shakespeare, but was a devoted play-goer, went to see the *Alchemist*, after the Restoration.—“ The *Alchemist*, which is a most incomparable play.”

Of modern eminent critics, two or three may be mentioned :—

Charles Lamb had a great admiration for this play. “ The judgement ” (he says) “ is perfectly overwhelmed by the torrent of images and book-knowledge with which MAMMON confounds and stuns his incredulous hearer. They ‘ doubly redouble strokes upon the foe.’ Description outstrides proof. We are made to believe effects before we have testimony for their causes ; as a lively description of the joys of heaven sometimes passes for an argument to prove the existence of such a place. . . . EPICURE MAMMON is the most determined offspring of the author.”—*English Dramatic Poets*.

Gifford calls “ *The Alchemist* the noblest effort of Jonson’s genius.” Coleridge “ thought the *Œdipus Tyrannus*, *The Alchemist* and *Tom*

Jones the three most perfect plots ever planned." Swinburne naturally objects to Coleridge's comparing Fielding's work with "the greatest of comic triumphs ever accomplished." Swinburne says further, "*The Alchemist* is unquestionably unique—above comparison with any later or earlier example of kindred genius in the whole range of comedy, if not in the whole range of fiction." Praise like this defeats its object. As a play to be read, not as a play for acting, *Catiline* received a higher meed of admiration from Jonson's contemporaries and immediate successors, perhaps, than any of his plays.

There is a curious passage in Wilson's *The Cheats*, Author to reader, 1663; "Did not Apuleius take the rise of his Golden ass from *Lucian's Lucius*? and Erasmus his *Alcumistica* from Chaucer's 'Canon's Yeoman's Tale'? and *Ben Jonson*, his more happy *Alchemist* from both."¹ I have looked through Erasmus's short colloquy so named, but find no confirmation of this statement.

Two subsequent dramatic productions were founded on the *Alchemist*: the *Empiric*—a Droll, printed in the *Wits, or Sport upon Sport*, 1672; and the *Tobacconist*—a Farce, 1771.

One of the delights in reading this play, is the repeated occurrence of the most ludicrous situations. It is unnecessary to call attention to them, as each reader will select his own fancy. Perhaps one of the most comical is where SURLY is ignominiously hustled off the stage in the one deliberate attempt to introduce a virtuous action into the ever-swelling roll of outrageous cozenages—hustled off the stage, not by the powers that be, but by the best-plucked and most egregious of the dupes. This scene and LOVEWIT's climax are, perhaps, the gems of comic development. For poetic imagination,

¹ No doubt Jonson read Erasmus carefully, as he did all authors of note. His *Moria* in *Cynthia's Revels* derives her name from one of Erasmus' pieces, *Moriae Encomium*. The book referred to by Wilson is a chapter in Erasmus' colloquies, *De arte alcumystica*. Jonson may have gleaned thence.

coupled with perfect classical illustration, the riotous luxury of MAMMON's dreams of rapture and sensuality are unrivalled in Jonson's works. It is only in *The Fox*, which has much in common with *The Alchemist*, that Jonson gives so free a rein, so unbridled an eloquence, to a full-blown materialism.

If we consider *The Alchemist* as a righteous attempt to expose the ways of a real plague of dangerous impostors, with which Society was infected, it is an unbounded and inimitable success. And there is, I believe, no doubt, that it produced a permanent effect for good; and on the other hand, if we regard it as a conflict between Virtue and Vice, the conclusion is most reprehensible. One character, and one only (SURLY) represents the paths of rectitude. All the others, except the dupes, who are fools and tools, tread the primrose way. And SURLY's efforts are introduced in order to turn him to ridicule. He is dismissed with contempt, and because he has been honourable he is utterly and finally baffled; whereas the chief rogue, FACE, escapes scot-free, in favour with his somewhat unscrupulous master. SUBTLE indeed says he will hang himself; but that is what the public executioner should have undertaken. These may be faults, but they do not in the least affect one's enjoyment of the play. One gets so fond of the witty FACE that it would be entirely impossible to treat him harshly. I do not believe the play is levelled at individuals. It is levelled at the follies of the dupes. It is for them to cure themselves. The cheaters are never made hateful. The Puritans are. Again, if FACE represents KELLY, observe the fate of KELLY, as compared with that of FACE. The two do not tally. KELLY went in for buffoonery (becoming an animal, etc.), such as FACE was altogether superior to.

There appears to be a slight oversight in FACE's speech (V. iii., 408-12). He is there in the character of 'Jeremy Butler,' and MAMMON is supposed not to recognise him, believing "the whole nest are fled." Nevertheless 'Jeremy Butler' discloses some of

MAMMON's past ambitions, which he could not have been cognisant of. But this may, perhaps, be explained away. I conclude these few remarks with a word of thanks to Dr. Atkinson, of Trinity College, Dublin, for an English rendering of SURLY's Spanish. He tells me they are "simple sentences, probably written by an Englishman who used Spanish fluently." Gifford's suggestion of a 'grammar,' for Jonson's source, he discards, as I expected.

With reference to the glossary, I may quote the following :—
 "And because the practisers hereof would be thought wise, learned, cunning, and their crafts maisters, they have devised words of art, sentences and epithets obscure, and confections innumerable, as confound the capacities of them that are set to worke hereon."—
 R. Scot, *Discoverie of Witchcraft*. Of the *Art of Alcumistrie*, 1584 (Reprint), p. 294. It is chiefly with these "obscure words of art and epithets" my glossary is concerned. Numerous obsolete forms and grammatical constructions are unnoticed, partly because they would fill too much space, and partly because they are familiar to students of Elizabethan literature.

PROLOGUE

Fortune, that favours fools, these two short hours

We wish away, both for your sakes and ours,
Judging spectators; and desire, in place,

To th' author justice, to ourselves but grace.

Our scene is London, 'cause we would make known, 5

No country's mirth is better than our own:
No clime breeds better matter for your whore,

Bawd, squire, impostor, many persons more,
Whose manners, now called humours, feed the stage;

And which have still been subject for the rage 10
Or spleen of comic writers. Tho' this pen

Did never aim to grieve, but better men;
Howe'er the age he lives in doth endure

The vices that she breeds, above their cure.
But when the wholesome remedies are sweet, 15

And in their working gain and profit meet,
He hopes to find no spirit so much diseased,

But will with such fair correctives be pleased:
For here he doth not fear who can apply.

If there be any that will sit so nigh 20
Unto the stream, to look what it doth run,

They shall find things, they'd think, or wish, were done;
They are so natural follies, but so shown,

As e'en the doers may see, and yet not own.

ACT I

SCENE I—*Room in Lovewit's House.*

Face, Subtle, Dol Common.

Face. Believe't, I will.

Subt. Thy worst, I f—— at thee.

Dol. Have you your wits? Why, gentlemen! For love—

Face. Sirrah, I'll strip you——

Subt. What to do? Lick figs

Out at my——

Face. Rogue, rogue, out of all your sleights. 4

Dol. Nay, look ye, sovereign, general, are you madmen?

Subt. O, let the wild sheep loose. I'll gum your silks
With good strong water, an you come.

Dol. Will you have
The neighbours hear you? will you betray all? Hark,
I hear somebody.

Face. Sirrah——

Subt. I shall mar
All that the tailor has made, if you approach. 10

Face. You most notorious whelp, you insolent slave,
Dare you do this?

Subt. Yes, faith! yes, faith!

Face. Why, who
Am I, my mongrel? Who am I?

Subt. I'll tell you,
Since you know not yourself.

Face. Speak lower, rogue.

Subt. Yes, you were once (time's not long past) the good,
Honest, plain, livery three-pound-thrum, that kept 16
Your master's worship's house here in the Friars,
For the vacations——

Face. Will you be so loud?

Subt. Since, by my means, translated suburb-captain.

Face. By your means, doctor dog?

Subt. Within man's memory,
All this I speak of.

Face. Why, I pray you, have I 21
Been countenanced by you, or you by me?
Do but collect, sir, where I met you first.

Subt. I do not hear well.

Face. Not of this, I think it.
But I shall put you in mind, sir;—at Pie-corner, 25
Taking your meal of steam in from cooks' stalls;
Where, like the father of hunger, you did walk
Piteously costive, with your pinched-horn nose,
And your complexion of the Roman wash,
Stuck full of black and melancholic worms, 30
Like powder-corns shot at th' artillery-yard.

Subt. I wish you could advance your voice a little.

Face. When you went pinned up in the several rags
You had raked and picked from dunghills, before day;
Your feet in mouldy slippers, for your kibes, 35
A felt of rug, and a thin threaden cloak,
That scarce would cover your no-buttocks——

Subt.

So, sir!

Face. When all your alchemy, and your algebra,
Your minerals, vegetals, and animals,
Your conjuring, coz'ning, and your dozen of trades, 40
Could not relieve your corps with so much linen
Would make you tinder, but to see a fire;
I gave you countenance, credit for your coals,
Your stills, your glasses, your materials;
Built you a furnace, drew you customers, 45
Advanced all your black arts; lent you, beside,
A house to practise in——

Subt.

Your master's house!

Face. Where you have studied the more thriving skill
Of bawdry since.

Subt.

Yes, in your master's house,
You and the rats here kept possession. 50
Make it not strange. I know you were one could keep
The buttry-hatch still locked, and save the chippings,
Sell the dole beer to aqua-vitæ men,
The which, together with your Christmas vails,
At post and pair, your letting out of counters, 55
Made you a pretty stock, some twenty marks,
And gave you credit to converse with cobwebs,
Here, since your mistress' death hath broke up house.

Face. You might talk softlier, rascal.

Subt.

No, you scarab.

I'll thunder you in pieces: I will teach you 60
How to beware to tempt a Fury again,

That carries tempest in his hand and voice.

Face. The place has made you valiant.

Subt. No, your clothes.—

Thou vermin, have I ta'en thee out of dung,
So poor, so wretched, when no living thing 65

Would keep thee company, but a spider, or worse?

Raised thee from brooms, and dust, and watering pots,

Sublimed thee, and exalted thee, and fixed thee

In the third region, called the high state of grace?

Wrought thee to spirit, to quintessence, with pains 70

Would twice have won me the philosopher's work?

Put thee in words and fashion? made thee fit

For more than ordinary fellowships?

Giv'n thee thy oaths, thy quarrelling dimensions?

Thy rules to cheat at horse-race, cock-pit, cards, 75

Dice, or whatever gallant tincture else?

Made thee a second in mine own great art?

And have I this for thanks? Do you rebel?

Do you fly out i' the projection?

Would you be gone now?

Dol. Gentlemen, what mean you? 80

Would you mar all?

Subt. Slave, thou hadst had no name——

Dol. Will you undo yourselves with civil war?

Subt. Never been known, past *equi clibanum*,

The heat of horse-dung, under ground, in cellars,

Or an ale-house darker than deaf John's; been lost 85

To all mankind, but laundresses and tapsters,

Had not I been.

Dol. Do you know who hears you, sovereign?

Face. Sirrah——

Dol. Nay, general, I thought that you were civil——

Face. I shall turn desperate, if you grow thus loud.

Subt. And hang thyself, I care not.

Face. Hang thee, collier,
And all thy pots and pans, in picture, I will, 91
Since thou hast moved me——

Dol. O, this will o'erthrow all. [*Aside.*

Face. Write thee up bawd in Paul's, have all thy tricks
Of coz'ning with a hollow coal, dust, scrapings,
Searching for things lost, with a sieve and shears, 95
Erecting figures in your rows of houses,
And taking in of shadows with a glass,
Told in red letters; and a face cut for thee,
Worse than Gamaliel Ratsey's!

Dol. Are you sound?
Have you your senses, masters?

Face. I will have 100
A book, but barely reckoning thy impostures,
Shall prove a true philosopher's stone to printers.

Subt. Away, you trencher-rascal!

Face. Out, you dog-leech!
The vomit of all prisons——

Dol. Will you be
Your own destructions, gentlemen?

Face. Still spewed out 105

For lying too heavy on the basket.

Subt. Cheater !

Face. Bawd !

Subt. Cow-herd !

Face. Conjuror !

Subt. Cut-purse !

Face. Witch !

Dol. O me !

We are ruined ! lost ! have you no more regard
To your reputations ? where's your judgment ? 'Slight,
Have yet some care of me, of your republic—— 110

Face. Away, this brach ! I'll bring thee, rogue, within
The statute of sorcery, *tricesimo-tertio*

Of Harry the Eighth : aye, and perhaps thy neck
Within a noose for laundring gold, and barbing it. 114

Dol. You'll bring your head within a cockscomb, will you ?

[She catcheth out Face's sword, and breaks Subtle's glass.]

And you, sir, with your menstree, gather it up,
'Sdeath, you abominable pair of stinkards,
Leave off your barking, and grow one again,
Or, by the light that shines, I'll cut your throats.
I'll not be made a prey unto the marshal 120

For ne'er a snarling dog-bolt o' you both.
Have you together cozened all this while,
And all the world, and shall it now be said,
You have made most courteous shift to cozen yourselves ?
You will accuse him ! You will "bring him in 125
Within the statute !" Who shall take your word ?

A whoreson, upstart, apocryphal captain,
Whom not a puritan in Black Friars will trust
So much as for a feather; and you too
Will give the cause, forsooth! You will insult, 130
And claim a primacy in the divisions!
You must be chief! As if you only had
The powder to project with, and the work
Were not begun out of equality?
The venture tripartite? All things in common? 135
Without priority? 'Sdeath, you perpetual curs,
Fall to your couples again, and cozen kindly,
And heartily, and lovingly, as you should,
And lose not the beginning of a term,
Or, by this hand, I shall grow factious too, 140
And take my part, and quit you.

Face. 'Tis his fault,
He ever murmurs, and objects his pains,
And says, the weight of all lies upon him.

Subt. Why, so it does.

Dol. How does it? Do not we
Sustain our parts?

Subt. Yes, but they are not equal. 145

Dol. Why, if your part exceed to-day, I hope
Ours may to-morrow match it.

Subt. Aye, they *may*.

Dol. May, murmuring mastiff! aye, and do. Death on me!
Help me to throttle him.

Subt. Dorothy! mistress Dorothy!

'Ods precious, I'll do anything ! What do you mean? 150

Dol. Because o' your fermentation and cibation?

Subt. Not I, by heaven—

Dol. Your Sol and Luna—help me.

Subt. Would I were hanged then. I'll conform myself.

Dol. Will you, sir? Do so then, and quickly. Swear.

Subt. What shall I swear?

Dol. To leave your faction, sir.

And labour kindly in the common work. 156

Subt. Let me not breathe, if I meant aught beside.

I only used those speeches as a spur

To him.

Dol. I hope we need no spurs, sir. Do we? 159

Face. 'Slid, prove to-day, who shall shark best.

Subt. Agreed.

Dol. Yes, and work close and friendly.

Subt. 'Slight, the knot

Shall grow the stronger for this breach, with me.

Dol. Why, so, my good baboons! Shall we go make
A sort of sober, scurvy, precise neighbours, 164

(That scarce have smiled twice since the king came in),

A feast of laughter at our follies? Rascals,

Would run themselves from breath, to see me ride,

Or you to have but a hole to thrust your heads in,

For which you should pay ear-rent? No, agree.

And may Don Provost ride a feasting long, 170

In his old velvet jerkin and stained scarfs,

My noble sovereign, and worthy general,

Ere we contribute a new crewel garter
To his most worsted worship.

Subt. Royal Dol!
Spoken like Claridiana, and thyself. 175

Face. For which at supper, thou shalt sit in triumph,
And not be styled Dol Common, but Dol Proper,
Dol Singular: the longest cut at night
Shall draw thee for his Dol Particular.

Subt. Who's that? one rings. To the window, Dol:
pray heaven, 180
The master do not trouble us this quarter.

Face. O, fear not him. While there dies one a week
O' the plague, he's safe, from thinking toward London.
Beside, he's busy at his hop-yards now:
I had a letter from him. If he do, 185
He'll send such word, for the airing o' the house,
As you shall have sufficient time to quit it:
Though we break up a fortnight, 'tis no matter.

Subt. Who is it, Dol?

Dol. A fine young quodling.

Face. O,
My lawyer's clerk, I lighted on last night 190
In Holborn, at the Dagger. He would have
(I told you of him) a familiar,
To rifle with at horses, and win cups.

Dol. O, let him in.

Subt. Stay. Who shall do't?

Face. Get you

Your robes on: I will meet him, as going out. 195

Dol. And what shall I do?

Face. Not be seen, away!

Seem you very reserved.

Subt. Enough. [*Exit Subtle.*

Face. God be with you, sir.

I pray you let him know that I was here. 198

His name is Dapper. I would gladly have stayed, but—

Dap. [*within*] Captain, I'm here.

Face. Who's that? He's come, I

Enter Dapper. [think, doctor.

Good faith, sir, I was going away.

Dap. In truth, 201

I'm very sorry, captain.

Face. But I thought

Sure I should meet you.

Dap. Aye, I'm very glad.

I had a scurvy writ or two to make,

And I had lent my watch last night to one 205

That dines to-day at the sheriff's, and so was robbed

Of my pass-time. [*Re-enter Subtle.*

Is this the cunning man?

Face. This is his worship.

Dap. Is he a doctor?

Face. Yes.

Dap. And have you broke with him, captain?

Face. Aye.

Dap. And how?

Face. Faith, he does make the matter, sir, so dainty,
I know not what to say.

Dap. Not so, good captain. 211

Face. Would I were fairly rid on it, believe me.

Dap. Nay, now you grieve me, sir. Why should you
wish so?

I dare assure you, I'll not be ungrateful.

Face. I cannot think you will, sir. But the law 215
Is such a thing——and then he says, Read's matter
Falling so lately——

Dap. Read? he was an ass,
And dealt, sir, with a fool.

Face. It was a clerk, sir.

Dap. A clerk?

Face. Nay, hear me, sir, you know the law
Better, I think——

Dap. I should, sir, and the danger: 220
You know, I shewed the statute to you.

Face. You did so.

Dap. And will I tell, then? By this hand of flesh,
Would it might never write good court-hand more,
If I discover. What do you think of me,
That I am a chiaus?

Face. What's that?

Dap. The Turk was here.
As one would say, do you think I am a Turk? 226

Face. I'll tell the doctor so.

Dap. Do, good sweet captain.

Face. Come, noble doctor, pray thee, let's prevail;
This is the gentleman, and he's no chiaus.

Subt. Captain, I have returned you all my answer. 230
I would do much, sir, for your love—but this
I neither may, nor can.

Face. Tut, do not say so.
You deal now with a noble fellow, doctor,
One that will thank you richly, and he's no chiaus:
Let that, sir, move you.

Subt. Pray you, forbear——

Face. He has 235
Four angels here——

Subt. You do me wrong, good sir.

Face. Doctor, wherein? to tempt you with these spirits?

Subt. To tempt my art and love, sir, to my peril.
'Fore heav'n, I scarce can think you are my friend,
That so would draw me to apparent danger. 240

Face. I draw you? a horse draw you, and a halter—
You, and your flies together——

Dap. Nay, good captain.

Face. That know no difference of men.

Subt. Good words, sir.

Face. Good deeds, sir, doctor dogs-meat. 'Slight, I
bring you
No cheating Clim o' the Cloughs, or Claribels, 245
That look as big as five-and-fifty, and flush;
And spit out secrets like hot custard——

Dap. Captain !

Face. Nor any melancholic under-scribe,
Shall tell the vicar; but a special gentle,
That is the heir to forty marks a year, 250
Consorts with the small poets of the time,
Is the sole hope of his old grandmother,
That knows the law, and writes you six fair hands,
Is a fine clerk, and has his cyphering perfect,
Will take his oath o' the Greek Testament, 255
If need be, in his pocket; and can court
His mistress out of Ovid.

Dap. Nay, dear captain.

Face. Did you not tell me so?

Dap. Yes, but I'd have you
Use master Doctor with some more respect. 259

Face. Hang him, proud stag, with his broad velvet head.
But for your sake, I'd choke, ere I would change
An article of breath with such a puckfoist—
Come, let's be gone.

Subt. Pray you, let me speak with you.

Dap. His worship calls you, captain.

Face. I am sorry
I e'er embarked myself in such a business. 265

Dap. Nay, good sir, he did call you.

Face. Will he take, then?

Subt. First, hear me——

Face. Not a syllable, 'less you take.

Subt. Pray ye, sir——

Face. Upon no terms but an *assumpsit*.

Subt. Your humour must be law. [*He takes the money.*

Face. Why now, sir, talk.

Now I dare hear you with mine honour. Speak. 270

So may this gentleman too.

Subt. Why, sir——

Face. No whispering.

Subt. 'Fore heav'n you do not apprehend the loss
You do your self in this.

Face. Wherein? For what?

Subt. Marry, to be so importunate for one
That, when he has it, will undo you all: 275
He'll win up all the money i' the town.

Face. How!

Subt. Yes, and blow up gamester after gamester,
As they do crackers in a puppet-play.
If I do give him a familiar,
Give you him all you play for; never set him: 280
For he will have it.

Face. You are mistaken, doctor.
Why, he does ask one but for cups and horses,
A rifling fly; none o' your great familiars.

Dap. Yes, captain, I would have it for all games.

Subt. I told you so.

Face. 'Slight, that is a new business! 285
I understood you a tame bird, to fly
Twice in a term, or so, on Friday nights,
When you had left the office, for a nag
Of forty or fifty shillings.

Dap. Aye, 'tis true, sir;
But I do think now I shall leave the law, 290
And therefore——

Face. Why, this changes quite the case!
Do you think that I dare move him?

Dap. If you please, sir;
All's one to him, I see.

Face. What! For that money?
I cannot with my conscience: nor should you
Make the request, methinks.

Dap. No, sir, I mean 295
To add consideration.

Face. Why then, sir,
I'll try. Say that it were for all games, doctor?

Subt. I say, then, not a mouth shall eat for him
At any ordinary, but of the score,
That is a gaming mouth, conceive me.

Face. Indeed! 300

Subt. He'll draw you all the treasure of the realm,
If it be set him.

Face. Speak you this from art?

Subt. Aye, sir, and reason too, the ground of art.
He is o' the only best complexion,
The queen of Fairy loves.

Face. What! is he?

Subt. Peace. 305
He'll over-hear you. Sir, should she but see him——

Face. What?

Subt. Do not you tell him.

Face. Will he win at cards too?

Subt. The spirits of dead Holland, living Isaac,
You'd swear, were in him; such a vigorous luck
As cannot be resisted. 'Slight, he'll put 310
Six o' your gallants to a cloak, indeed.

Face. A strange success, that some man shall be born to!

Subt. He hears you, man——

Dap. Sir, I'll not be ingrateful.

Face. Faith, I have confidence in his good-nature:
You hear, he says he will not be ingrateful. 315

Subt. Why, as you please; my venture follows yours.

Face. Troth, do it, doctor; think him trusty, and
make him.

He may make us both happy in an hour;
With some five thousand pound, and send us two on't.

Dap. Believe it, and I will, sir.

Face. And you shall, sir. 320
You have heard all?

Dap. No, what was 't? Nothing, I, sir.
[*Face takes him aside.*]

Face. Nothing?

Dap. A little, sir.

Face. Well, a rare star
Reigned at your birth.

Dap. At mine, sir? No.

Face. The doctor
Swears that you are——

Subt. Nay, captain, you'll tell all now.

Face. Allied to the queen of Fairy.

Dap. Who ? that I am ?

Believe it, no such matter——

Face. Yes, and that 326

You were born with a caul on your head.

Dap. Who says so ?

Face. Come,

You know it well enough, though you dissemble it.

Dap. I' fac, I do not : you are mistaken.

Face. How !

Swear by your fac ? and in a thing so known 330

Unto the doctor ? how shall we, sir, trust you

I' the other matter ? can we ever think,

When you have won five or six thousand pound,

You'll send us shares in't, by this rate ?

Dap. By Jove, sir,

I'll win ten thousand pound, and send you half. 335

I' fac's no oath.

Subt. No, no, he did but jest.

Face. Go to. Go thank the doctor : he's your friend,
To take it so.

Dap. I thank his worship.

Face. So !

Another angel.

Dap. Must I ?

Face. Must you l 'Slight,

What else is thanks ? will you be trivial ? Doctor, 340

When must he come for his familiar ?

Dap. Shall I not have it with me ?

Subt. O, good sir !

There must a world of ceremonies pass,
You must be bathed and fumigated first :
Besides, the queen of Fairy does not rise
Till it be noon.

345

Face. Not, if she danced, to-night.

Subt. And she must bless it.

Face. Did you never see
Her royal grace yet ?

Dap. Whom ?

Face. Your aunt of Fairy ?

Subt. Not since she kissed him in the cradle, captain;
I can resolve you that.

Face. Well, see her grace, 350
Whate'er it cost you, for a thing that I know.
It will be somewhat hard to compass ; but,
However, see her. You are made, believe it,
If you can see her. Her grace is a lone woman,
And very rich ; and if she take a fancy 355
She will do strange things. See her, at any hand.
'Slid, she may hap to leave you all she has :
It is the doctor's fear.

Dap. How will 't be done, then ?

Face. Let me alone, take you no thought. Do you
But say to me, captain, I'll see her grace. 360

Dap. " Captain, I'll see her grace."

Face.

Enough.

[*One knocks.**Subt.*

Who's there?

Anon.—Conduct him forth by the back way. [*Aside to Face.*

Sir, against one o'clock prepare yourself:

Till when you must be fasting; only take

Three drops of vinegar in at your nose, 365

Two at your mouth, and one at either ear;

Then bathe your fingers' ends, and wash your eyes,

To sharpen your five senses, and cry *Hum*Thrice, and then *Buz* as often; and then come. [*Exit.**Face.* Can you remember this?*Dap.*

I warrant you.

370

Face. Well then, away. It is but your bestowing

Some twenty nobles 'mong her grace's servants,

And put on a clean shirt: you do not know

What grace her grace may do you in clean linen.

[*Exeunt Face and Dapper.**Subt.* [*within*] Come in. Good wives, I pray you forbear
me now; 375

Troth, I can do you no good till afternoon.—

[*Re-enters, followed by Drugger.*

What is your name, say you? Abel Drugger?

Drug.

Yes, sir.

Subt. A seller of tobacco?*Drug.*

Yes, sir.

Subt.

Humph!

Free of the grocers?

Drug.

Aye, an't please you.

Subt.

Well——

Your business, Abel ?

Drug. This, an't please your worship ; 380
 I am a young beginner, and am building
 Of a new shop, an't like your worship, just
 At corner of a street : (here is the plot on 't :)
 And I would know by art, sir, of your worship,
 Which way I should make my door, by necromancy, 385
 And where my shelves ; and which should be for boxes,
 And which for pots. I would be glad to thrive, sir.
 And I was wished to your worship by a gentleman,
 One Captain Face, that says you know men's planets,
 And their good angels, and their bad.

Subt.

I do,

390

If I do see 'em——

[*Re-enter Face.**Face.*

What ! my honest Abel !

Thou art well met here.

Drug.

Troth, sir, I was speaking,
 Just as your worship came here, of your worship.
 I pray you, speak for me to master doctor.

Face. He shall do any thing. Doctor, do you hear ?
 This is my friend, Abel, an honest fellow ; 396
 He lets me have good tobacco, and he does not
 Sophisticate it with sack-lees or oil,
 Nor washes it in muscadel and grains,
 Nor buries it in gravel, under ground, 400
 Wrapped up in greasy leather or p——d clouts :
 But keeps it in fine lily-pots, that, opened,

Smell like conserve of roses, or French beans.

He has his maple block, his silver tongs,

Winchester pipes, and fire of juniper,

405

A neat, spruce, honest fellow, and no goldsmith.

Subt. He is a fortunate fellow, that I'm sure on——

Face. Already, sir, have you found it? Lo thee,
[Abel!]

Subt. And in right way tow'rd riches——

Face. Sir!

Subt. This summer

He'll be of the clothing of his company,

410

And next spring called to the scarlet; spend what he can.

Face. What, and so little beard!

Subt. Sir, you must think

He may have a receipt to make hair come.

But he'll be wise, preserve his youth, and fine for 't;

His fortune looks for him another way.

415

Face. 'Slid, doctor! How canst thou know this so
[soon?]

I am amused at that!

Subt. By a rule, captain,

In metoposcopy, which I do work by;

A certain star i' the forehead, which you see not.

Your chestnut, or your olive-colour'd face

420

Does never fail: and your long ear doth promise.

I knew 't, by certain spots, too, in his teeth,

And on the nail of his Mercurial finger.

Face. Which finger's that?

Subt. His little finger. Look !
You were born upon a Wednesday ?

Drug. Yes, indeed, sir. 425

Subt. The thumb, in chiromancy, we give Venus ;
The fore-finger, to Jove ; the midst, to Saturn ;
The ring, to Sol ; the least, to Mercury :
Who was the lord, sir, of his horoscope,
His “house of life” being Libra ; which fore-showed 430
He should be a merchant, and should trade with balance.

Face. Why, this is strange ! Is it not, honest Nab ?

Subt. There is a ship now, coming from Ormus,
That shall yield him such a commodity
Of drugs——This is the west, and this the south ? 435

Drug. Yes, sir.

Subt. And those are your two sides ?

Drug. Aye, sir.

Subt. Make me your door, then, south ; your broad
side, west :

And on the east-side of your shop, aloft,
Write, *Mathlai, Tarmiel*, and *Baraborat* ;
Upon the north-part, *Rael, Velel, Thiel*. 440
They are the names of those Mercurial spirits
That do fright flies from boxes.

Drug. Yes, sir.

Subt. And

Beneath your threshold, bury me a loadstone
To draw in gallants that wear spurs : the rest,
They'll seem to follow.

Face. That's a secret, Nab ! 445

Subt. And, on your stall, a puppet, with a vice
And a court-fucus to call city-dames.
You shall deal much with minerals.

Drug. Sir, I have
At home, already——

Subt. Aye, I know you have arsenic,
Vitriol, sal-tartar, argaile, alkali, 450
Cinoper : I know all. This fellow, captain,
Will come, in time, to be a great distiller,
And give a 'say (I will not say directly,
But very fair) at the philosopher's Stone.

Face. Why, how now, Abel ! is this true ?

Drug. Good captain,
What must I give ? [*Aside to Face.*

Face. Nay, I'll not counsel thee. 456
Thou hear'st what wealth (he says, Spend what thou canst)
Thou'rt like to come to.

Drug. I would gi' him a crown.

Face. A crown ! and toward such a fortune ? Heart,
Thou shalt rather gi' him thy shop. No gold about thee ?

Drug. Yes, I've a portague, I've kept this half year. 461

Face. Out on thee, Nab ! 'Slight, there was such an
offer——

'Shalt keep 't no longer, I'll give it him for thee.—Doctor,
Nab prays your worship to drink this, and swears
He will appear more grateful, as your skill 465
Does raise him in the world.

Drug. I would entreat
Another favour of his worship.

Face. What is't, Nab ?

Drug. But to look over, sir, my almanack,
And cross out my ill-days, that I may neither
Bargain, nor trust upon them.

Face. That he shall, Nab. 470
Leave it, it shall be done, 'gainst afternoon.

Subt. And a direction for his shelves.

Face. Now, Nab ?
Art thou well pleased, Nab ?

Drug. 'Thank, sir, both your worships.
[*Exit* Drugger.

Face. Away !
Why now, you smoky persecutor of nature !
Now do you see, that something's to be done, 475
Beside your beech-coal, and your corsive waters,
Your crosslets, crucibles, and cucurbites ?
You must have stuff, brought home to you, to work on :
And yet you think I am at no expense
In searching out these veins, then following them, 480
Then trying them out. 'Fore God, my intelligence
Costs me more money, than my share oft comes to
In these rare works.

Subt. You are pleasant, sir.

[*Re-enter* Dol.
How now ?

What says my dainty Dolkin !

Dol. Yonder fish-wife
Will not away. And there's your giantess, 485
The bawd of Lambeth.

Subt. Heart, I cannot speak with them.

Dol. Not afore night, I have told them, in a voice
Thorough the trunk, like one of your familiars.
But I have spied sir Epicure Mammon——

Subt. Where?

Dol. Coming along, at far end of the lane, 490
Slow of his feet, but earnest of his tongue,
To one that's with him.

Subt. Face, go you, and shift. [*Exit Face.*
Dol. you must presently make ready, too——

Dol. Why, what's the matter?

Subt. O, I did look for him
With the sun's rising : marvel, he could sleep ! 495
This is the day I am to perfect for him
The magisterium, our great work, the stone :
And yield it, made, into his hands : of which
He has, this month, talked as he were possessed.
And now he's dealing pieces on 't away. 500
Methinks I see him ent'ring ordinaries,
Dispensing for the pox, and plaguy houses,
Reaching his dose, walking Moorfields for lepers,
And offering citizens' wives pomander-bracelets,
As his preservative, made of the elixir ; 505
Searching the Spittle, to make old bawds young ;
And the high-ways, for beggars, to make rich :

THE ALCHEMIST

ACT I

I see no end of his labours. He will make
Nature ashamed of her long sleep, when Art,
Who's but a step-dame, shall do more than she,
In her best love to mankind, ever could.
If his dream last, he'll turn the age to gold.

510

[*Exeunt.*

ACT II

SCENE I—*An outer room in Lovewit's house.*

Enter Sir Epicure, Mammon and Surly.

Mam. Come on, sir. Now, you set your foot on shore
In *novo orbe* ; here's the rich Peru !
And there, within, sir, are the golden mines,
Great Solomon's Ophir ! He was sailing to 't,
Three years, but we have reached it in ten months. 5
This is the day wherein, to all my friends,
I will pronounce the happy word, Be rich.
This day you shall be *spectatissimi*.
You shall no more deal with the hollow die,
Or the frail card. No more be at charge of keeping 10
The livery-punk for the young heir, that must
Seal, at all hours, in his shirt. No more,
If he deny, have him beaten to 't, as he is
That brings him the commodity. No more
Shall thirst of satin, or the covetous hunger 15
Of velvet entrails for a rude-spun cloak
To be displayed at madam Augusta's, make
The sons of Sword and Hazard fall before
The Golden Calf, and on their knees, whole nights,
Commit idolatry with wine and trumpets, 20
Or go a feasting, after drum and ensign.
No more of this. You shall start up young viceroys,
And have your punks, and punketees, my Surly.

And unto thee, I speak it first, Be rich.
Where is my Subtle, there ? Within, ho !

Face. [*Within.*] Sir, 25
He'll come to you by-and-by.

Mam. That is his Fire-drake,
His Lungs, his Zephyrus, he that puffs his coals,
Till he firke nature up, in her own centre.
You are not faithful, sir. This night I'll change
All that is metal in my house to gold. 30
And early in the morning will I send
To all the plumbers, and the pewterers,
And buy their tin, and lead up : and to Lothbury,
For all the copper.

Sur. What, and turn that, too ? 34

Mam. Yes, and I'll purchase Devonshire, and Cornwall,
And make them perfect Indies ! you admire now ?

Sur. No, faith.

Mam. But when you see th' effects of the great
[medicine !

Of which one part projected on a hundred
Of Mercury, or Venus, or the moon,
Shall turn it to as many of the sun ; 40
Nay, to a thousand, so *ad infinitum* :
You will believe me.

Sur. Yes, when I see 't, I will.
But if my eyes do cozen me so, (and I
Giving them no occasion) sure, I'll have
A whore, shall p— them out, next day.

Mam. Ha ! why ? 45
Do you think I fable with you ? I assure you
He that has once the flower of the sun,
The perfect ruby, which he calls elixir,
Not only can do that, but, by its virtue
Can confer honour, love, respect, long life, 50
Give safety, valour, yea, and victory
To whom he will. In eight and twenty days
I'll make an old man, of fourscore, a child.

Sur. No doubt—he's that already !

Mam. Nay, I mean, 55
Restore his years, renew him, like an eagle,
To the fifth age ; make him get sons and daughters,
Young giants ; as our philosophers have done
(The ancient patriarchs afore the flood)
But taking, once a week, on a knife's point,
The quantity of a grain of mustard of it : 60
Become stout Marses, and beget young Cupids.

Sur. The decayed vestals of Pickt-hatch would thank you,
That keep the fire alive there.

Mam. 'Tis the secret 65
Of nature naturized 'gainst all infections,
Cures all diseases coming of all causes ;
A month's grief in a day ; a year's, in twelve :
And, of what age soever, in a month.
Past all the doses of your drugging doctors,
I'll undertake, withal, to fright the plague
Out o' the kingdom in three months.

Sur. And I'll 70
Be bound, the players shall sing your praises, then,
Without their poets.

Mam. Sir, I'll do't. Meantime,
I'll give away so much unto my man,
Shall serve th' whole city, with preservative,
Weekly ; each house his dose, and at the rate—— 75

Sur. As he, that built the Water-work, does with
water ?

Mam. You are incredulous.

Sur. Faith, I have a humour,
I would not willingly be gulled. Your Stone
Cannot transmute me.

Mam. Pertinax Surly,
Will you believe antiquity ? records ? 80
I'll show you a book, where Moses and his sister,
And Solomon have written of the art ;
Aye, and a treatise penned by Adam.

Sur. How !

Mam. O' the philosopher's Stone, and in High
Dutch ? 84

Sur. Did Adam write, sir, in High Dutch ?

Mam. He did :
Which proves it was the primitive tongue.

Sur. What paper ?

Mam. On cedar board.

Sur. O that, indeed, (they say)
Will last 'gainst worms.

Mam. 'Tis like your Irish wood,
 'Gainst cobwebs. I have a piece of Jason's fleece, too,
 Which was no other than a book of alchemy, 90
 Writ in large sheepskin, a good fat ram-vellum.
 Such was Pythagoras' thigh, Pandora's tub ;
 And all that fable of Medea's charms,
 The manner of our work : the bulls, our furnace,
 Still breathing fire : our argent-vive, the dragon : 95
 The dragon's teeth, mercury sublimate,
 That keeps the whiteness, hardness, and the biting ;
 And they are gathered into Jason's helm,
 (The alembic), and then sowed in Mars his field,
 And thence sublimed so often, till they're fixed. 100
 Both this, th' Hesperian garden, Cadmus' story,
 Jove's shower, the boon of Midas, Argus' eyes,
 Boccace his Demogorgon, thousands more,
 All abstract riddles of our stone. How now ?

[*Enter Face, as a Servant.*

Do we succeed ? Is our day come ? and holds it ? 105

Face. The evening will set red upon you, sir ;
 You have colour for it, crimson : the red ferment
 Has done his office, three hours hence prepare you
 To see projection.

Mam. Pertinax, my Surly,
 Again I say to thee, aloud, Be rich. 110
 This day, thou shalt have ingots : and, tomorrow,
 Give lords th' affront. Is it, my Zephyrus, right ?
 Blushes the bolt's-head ?

Face. Like a wench with child, sir,
That were, but now, discovered to her master.

Mam. Excellent witty Lungs I my only care is, 115
Where to get stuff enough now, to project on ;
This town will not half serve me.

Face. No, sir ? Buy
The covering off o' churches.

Mam. That's true.

Face. Yes.
Let them stand bare, as do their auditory ;
Or cap them, new, with shingles.

Mam. No, good thatch : 120
Thatch will lie light upon the rafters, Lungs.
Lungs, I will manumit thee from the furnace ;
I will restore thee thy complexion, Puff,
Lost in the embers ; and repair this brain,
Hurt with the fume o' the metals.

Face. I have blown, sir, 125
Hard for your worship ; thrown by many a coal,
When 'twas not beech ; weighed those I put in, just,
To keep your heat still even ; these bleared eyes
Have waked to read your several colours, sir,
Of the pale citron, the green lion, the crow, 130
The peacock's tail, the plumèd swan.

Mam. And, lastly,
Thou hast descried the flower, the *Sanguis Agni* ?

Face. Yes, sir.

Mam. Where's master ?

Face. At [his] prayers, sir ; he,
Good man, he's doing his devotions
For the success.

Mam. Lungs, I will set a period 135
To all thy labours : thou shalt be the master
Of my seraglio.

Face. Good, sir.

Mam. But, do you hear ?
I'll geld you, Lungs.

Face. Yes, sir.

Mam. For I do mean
To have a list of wives and concubines,
Equal with Solomon, who had the stone 140
Alike with me : and I'll make me a back
With the elixir, that shall be as tough
As Hercules, to encounter fifty a night.
Thou 'rt sure thou saw'st it blood ?

Face. Both blood and spirit, sir.

Mam. I will have all my beds blown up, not stuffed :
Down is too hard. And then, mine oval room 146
Filled with such pictures as Tiberius took
From Elephantis, and dull Aretine
But coldly imitated. Then, my glasses
Cut in more subtle angles, to disperse 150
And multiply the figures, as I walk
Naked between my *succubæ*. My mists
I'll have of perfume, vapoured 'bout the room,
To lose ourselves in ; and my baths, like pits,

To fall into : from whence we will come forth 155

And roll us dry in gossamer and roses.

(Is it arrived at ruby ?)—Where I spy

A wealthy citizen, or rich lawyer,

Have a sublimed pure wife, unto that fellow

I'll send a thousand pound to be my cuckold. 160

Face. And I shall carry it ?

Mam. No. I'll have no bawds

But fathers and mothers. [They will do it best,

Best of all others.] And my flatterers

Shall be the best and gravest of divines

That I can get for money. My mere Fools, 165

Eloquent burgesses ; and then my poets,

The same that writ so subtly of the f——,

Whom I will entertain still for that subject.

The few that would give out themselves to be

Court and town-stallions, and, each-where, bely 170

Ladies, who are known most innocent, for them ;

Those will I beg, to make me eunuchs of :

And they shall fan me with ten estrich-tails

Apiece, made in a plume to gather wind.

We will be brave, Puff, now we have the med'cine. 175

My meat shall all come in, in Indian shells,

Dishes of agate set in gold, and studded

With emeralds, sapphires, hyacinths and rubies.

The tongues of carps, dormice and camels' heels,

Boiled i' the spirit of Sol, and dissolved pearl, 180

(Apicius' diet 'gainst the epilepsy)

And I will eat these broths with spoons of amber,
Headed with diamond and carbuncle.

My foot-boy shall eat pheasants, calvered salmons,
Knots, godwits, lampreys : I myself will have 185
The beards of barbels served instead of salads ;
Oiled mushrooms ; and the swelling unctuous paps
Of a fat pregnant sow, newly cut off,
Dressed with an exquisite and poignant sauce ;
For which I'll say unto my cook, " There's gold, 190
Go forth and be a knight."

Face. Sir, I'll go look,
A little, how it heightens. [*Exit.*

Mam. Do. My shirts
I'll have of taffeta-sarsnet, soft and light
As cobwebs ; and, for all my other raiment,
It shall be such as might provoke the Persian, 195
Were he to teach the world riot anew ;
My gloves, of fishes and bird-skins, perfumed
With gums of Paradise, and Eastern air——

Sur. And do you think to have the Stone with this ?

Mam. No, I do think t' have all this, with the Stone.

Sur. Why, I have heard he must be *homo frugi*, 201
A pious, holy, and religious man,
One free from mortal sin, a very virgin.

Mam. That makes it, sir ; he is so. But I buy it.
My venture brings it me. He, honest wretch, 205
A notable, superstitious, good soul,
Has worn his knees bare, and his slippers bald,

With prayer and fasting for it : and, sir, let him
Do it alone, for me, still. Here he comes. 209

Not a profane word, afore him : 'tis poison. [*Enter Subtle.*

Mam. Good morrow, father.

Subt. Gentle son, good morrow.

And to your friend there. What is he, is with you ?

Mam. An heretic that I did bring along,
In hope, sir, to convert him.

Subt. Son, I doubt

You're covetous, that thus you meet your time 215

In the just point—prevent your day at morning ;

This argues something worthy of a fear

Of importune and carnal appetite.

Take heed you do not cause the blessing leave you,

With your ungoverned haste. I should be sorry 220

To see my labours, now e'en at perfection,

Got by long watching and large patience,

Not prosper where my love and zeal hath placed them.

Which (Heaven I call to witness, with yourself,

To whom I have poured my thoughts) in all my ends, 225

Have looked no way but unto public good,

To pious uses and dear charity,

Now grown a prodigy with men. Wherein

If you, my son, should now prevaricate,

And to your own particular lusts employ 230

So great and catholic a bliss, be sure

A curse will follow, yea, and overtake

Your subtle and most secret ways.

Mam. I know, sir,
You shall not need to fear me. I but come
To have you confute this gentleman.

Sur. Who is, 235
Indeed, sir, somewhat costive of belief
Toward your Stone—would not be gulled.

Subt. Well, son,
All that I can convince him in, is this,
The work is done, bright Sol is in his robe.
We have a med'cine of the triple soul, 240
The glorified spirit. Thanks be to heaven,
And make us worthy of it.—Ulen Spiegel !

Face. Anon, sir.

Subt. Look well to the register,
And let your heat still lessen by degrees,
To the aludels.

Face. Yes, sir.

Subt. Did you look 245
O' the bolt's-head yet ?

Face. Which ? On D, sir ?

Subt. Aye.
What's the complexion ?

Face. Whitish.

Subt. Infuse vinegar,
To draw his volatile substance and his tincture.
And let the water in glass E be filtered,
And put into the gripe's-egg. Lute him well : 250
And leave him closed *in balneo*.

Face. I will, sir.

Sur. What a brave language here is, next to canting !

Subt. I have another work you never saw, son,
That three days since passed the philosopher's wheel,
In the lent heat of Athanor ; and's become 255
Sulphur of Nature.

Mam. But 'tis for me ?

Subt. What need you ?
You have enough in that is perfect.

Mam. O but——

Subt. Why, this is covetise !

Mam. No, I assure you,
I shall employ it all in pious uses,
Founding of colleges and grammar schools, 260
Marrying young virgins, building hospitals,
And now and then, a church.

Subt. How now ?

Face. Sir, please you,
Shall I not change the filter ?

Subt. Marry, yes ;
And bring me the complexion of glass B.

Mam. Have you another ?

Subt. Yes, son, were I assured 265
Your piety were firm, we would not want
The means to glorify it. But I hope the best.
I mean to tinct C in sand-heat to-morrow,
And give him imbibition.

Mam. Of white oil ?

Subt. No, sir, of red. F is come o'er the helm too. 270
 I thank my maker, in St. Mary's bath,
 And shews *lac virginis*. Blessed be heaven.
 I sent you of his fæces there calcined.
 Out of that calx, I've won the salt of mercury.

Mam. By pouring on your rectified water? 275

Subt. Yes, and reverberating in Athanor.

Re-enter Face.

How now? what colour says it?

Face. The ground black, sir.

Mam. That is your crow's head?

Sur. (Your cocks-comb's, is it not?)

Sub. No, 'tis not perfect, would it were the crow!
 That work wants something.

Sur. (O, I looked for this. 280
 The hay's a-pitching.)

Subt. Are you sure you loosed them
 In their own menstree?

Face. Yes, sir, and then married them,
 And put them in a bolt's-head nipped to digestion,
 According as you bade me, when I set
 The liquor of Mars to circulation 285
 In the same heat.

Subt. The process then was right.

Face. Yes, by the token, sir, the retort brake,
 And what was saved was put into the pelican,
 And signed with Hermes' seal.

Subt. I think 'twas so.
We should have a new amalgama.

Sur. (O, this ferret 295
Is rank as any pole-cat !)

Subt. But I care not.
Let him e'en die ; we have enough beside,
In embryon. H has his white shirt on ?

Face. Yes, sir,
He's ripe for inceration : he stands warm
In his ash-fire. I would not you should let 300
Any die now, if I might counsel, sir,
For luck's sake to the rest. It is not good.

Mam. He says right.

Sur. (Aye, are you bolted ?)

Face. Nay, I know't, sir,
I have seen th' ill fortune. What is some three ounces
Of fresh materials ?

Mam. Is it no more ?

Face. No more, sir, 305
Of gold t' amalgam with some six of mercury.

Mam. Away, here's money. What will serve ?

Face. Ask him, sir.

Mam. How much ?

Subt. Give him nine pound : you may give him ten.

Sur. Yes, twenty, and be cozened, do.

Mam. There 'tis. [*Gives Face money.*]

Subt. This needs not. But that you will have it so, 310
To see conclusions of all. For two

Of our inferior works are at fixation,
A third is in ascension. Go your ways.
Have you set the oil of luna *in kemia*?

Face. Yes, sir. 314

Subt. And the philosopher's vinegar?

Face. Aye. [*Exit.*

Sur. We shall have a salad.

Mam. When do you make projection?

Subt. Son, be not hasty, I exalt our med'cine,
By hanging him *in balneo vaporoso*,
And giving him solution; then congeal him;
And then dissolve him, then again congeal him: 320

For look, how oft I iterate the work,
So many times I add unto his virtue.
As, if at first one ounce convert a hundred;
After his second loose, he'll turn a thousand;
His third solution, ten; his, fourth, a hundred. 325

After his fifth, a thousand thousand ounces
Of any imperfect metal, into pure
Silver or gold, in all examinations,
As good as any of the natural mine.
Get you your stuff here against afternoon, 330
Your brass, your pewter, and your andirons.

Mam. Not those of iron?

Subt. Yes, you may bring them too.

We'll change all metals.

Sur. I believe you in that.

Mam. Then I may send my spits?

Subt. Yes, and your racks. 334

Sur. And dripping-pans, and pot-hangers, and hooks ?
Shall he not ?

Subt. If he please.

Sur. —To be an ass.

Subt. How, sir !

Mam. This gentleman you must bear withal ;
I told you he had no faith.

Sur. And as little hope, sir ;
But much less charity, should I gull myself.

Subt. Why, what have you observed, sir, in our art, 340
Seems so impossible ?

Sur. But your whole work, no more.
That you should hatch gold in a furnace, sir,
As they do eggs in Egypt !

Subt. Sir, do you
Believe that eggs are hatched so ?

Sur. If I should ?

Subt. Why, I think that the greater miracle. 345
No egg but differs from a chicken more
Than metals in themselves.

Sur. That cannot be.
The egg's ordained by nature to that end,
And is a chicken *in potentiâ*.

Subt. The same we say of lead, and other metals, 350
Which would be gold, if they had time.

Mam. And that
Our art doth further.

Subt. Aye, for 'twere absurd
To think that nature in the earth bred gold
Perfect i' the instant. Something went before.
There must be rémote matter.

Sur. Aye, what's that? 355

Subt. Marry, we say——

Mam. Aye, now it heats : stand, father,
Pound him to dust——

Subt. It is, of the one part,
A humid exhalation, which we call
Materia liquida, or the unctuous water;
On the other part, a certain crass and viscous 360
Portion of earth ; both which, concorporate,
Do make the elementary matter of gold ;
Which is not yet *propria materia*,
But common to all metals and all stones,
For where it is forsaken of that moisture 365
And hath more dryness, it becomes a stone.
Where it retains more of the humid fatness,
It turns to sulphur, or to quicksilver,
Who are the parents of all other metals.
Nor can this rémote matter suddenly 370
Progress so from extreme unto extreme,
As to grow gold, and leap o'er all the means.
Nature doth first beget th' imperfect, then
Proceeds she to the perfect. Of that airy
And oily water mercury is engendered ; 375
Sulphur o' the fat and earthy part ; the one

(Which is the last) supplying the place of male,
The other of the female in all metals.

Some do believe hermaphrodeity,
That both do act and suffer. But these two 380
Make the rest ductile, malleable, extensive.
And even in gold they are ; for we do find
Seeds of them by our fire, and gold in them ;
And can produce the species of each metal
More perfect thence, than nature doth in earth. 385
Beside, who doth not see in daily practice,
Art can beget bees, hornets, beetles, wasps,
Out of the carcasses and dung of creatures ;
Yea, scorpions of an herb, being rightly placed ?
And these are living creatures, far more perfect 390
And excellent than metal.

Mam. Well said, father !
Nay, if he take you in hand, sir, with an argument,
He'll bray you in a mortar.

Sur. Pray you, sir, stay.
Rather than I'll be brayed, sir, I'll believe
That Alchemy is a pretty kind of game, 395
Somewhat like tricks o' the cards, to cheat a man
With charming.

Subt. Sir ?

Sur. What else are all your terms,
Whereon no one o' your writers 'grees with other ?
Of your elixir, your *lac virginis*,
Your Stone, your med'cine, and your chrysosperm, 400

Your sal, your sulphur, and your mercury,
Your oil of height, your tree of life, your blood,
Your marchesite, your tutie, your magnesia,
Your toad, your crow, your dragon, and your panther,
Your sun, your moon, your firmament, your adrop, 405
Your Lato, Azoch, Zernich, Chibrit, Heautarit,
And then your red man, and your white woman,
With all your broths, your menstrues, and materials
Of piss, and eggshells, women's terms, man's blood,
Hair o' the head, burnt clouts, chalk, merds, and clay, 410
Powder of bones, scalings of iron, glass,
And worlds of other strange ingredients,
Would burst a man to name ?

Subt. And all these named,
Intending but one thing ; which art our writers
Used to obscure their art.

Mam. Sir, so I told him, 415
Because the simple idiot should not learn it,
And make it vulgar.

Subt. Was not all the knowledge
Of the Egyptians writ in mystic symbols ?
Speak not the Scriptures oft in parables ?
Are not the choicest fables of the poets, 420
That were the fountains and first springs of wisdom,
Wrapped in perplexed allegories ?

Mam. I urged that,
And cleared to him that Sysiphus was damned
To roll the ceaseless stone, only because

He would have made ours common. Who is this? 425

[Dol is seen.

Subt. God's precious—What do you mean? Go in,
[good lady,
Let me entreat you. [*Exit Dol.*] Where's this varlet?
Re-enter Face.

Face. Sir?

Subt. You very knave! Do you use me thus?

Face. Wherein, sir?

Subt. Go in, and see, you traitor. Go!

Mam. Who is 't, sir?

Subt. Nothing, sir; nothing.

Mam. What is the matter, good sir?
I have not seen you thus distempered? who is 't? 431

Subt. All arts have still had, sir, their adversaries;
But ours the most ignorant. What now?

Face returns.

Face. 'Twas not my fault, sir; she would speak
[with you.

Subt. Would she, sir? Follow me. [*Exit.*

Mam. Stay, Lungs.

Face. I dare not, sir.

Mam. Stay, man, what is she?

Face. A lord's sister, sir. 436

Mam. How! Pray thee, stay.

Face. She's mad, sir, and sent hither—
He'll be mad too——

Mam. I warrant thee.—Why sent hither?

Face. Sir, to be cured.

Subt. Why, rascal !

Face. Lo you ! Here, sir !
[*He goes out.*]

Mam. 'Fore God, a Bradamante, a brave piece. 440

Sur. Heart, this is a bawdy-house ! I'll be burnt else.

Mam. O, by this light, no. Do not wrong him. He's
Too scrupulous that way. It is his vice.

No, he's a rare physician, do him right,
An excellent Paracelsian, and has done 445

Strange cures with mineral physic. He deals all
With spirits, he. He will not hear a word
Of Galen, or his tedious recipe's. [*Enter Face again.*]

How now, Lungs ?

Face. Softly, sir, speak softly. I meant
To have told your worship all. This must not hear. 450

Mam. No, he will not be "gulled" : let him alone.

Face. You're very right, sir, she's a most rare scholar,
And is gone mad with studying Broughton's works.
If you but name a word touching the Hebrew,
She falls into her fit, and will discourse 455
So learnedly of genealogies,

As you would run mad too, to hear her, sir.

Mam. How might one do t'have conference with her,
[Lungs ?]

Face. O, divers have run mad upon the conference.
I do not know, sir : I am sent in haste, 460
To fetch a vial.

Sur. , Be not gulled, sir Mammon.

Mam. Wherein? Pray ye, be patient.

Sur. Yes, as you are,
And trust confederate knaves, and bawds, and whores.

Mam. You are too foul, believe it. Come here, Ulen,
One word.

Face. I dare not, in good faith.

Mam. Stay, knave. 465

Face. He's extreme angry that you saw her, sir.

Mam. Drink that. What is she when she's out of
[her fit?

Face. O, the most affablest creature, sir! so merry!
So pleasant! she'll mount you up, like quick-silver,
Over the helm; and circulate, like oil, 470
A very vegetal: discourse of state,
Of mathematics, bawdry, any thing——

Mam. Is she no way accessible? No means—
No trick to give a man a taste of her—wit—
Or so?

Subt. [within] Ulen!

Face. I'll come to you again, sir. [Exit.

Mam. Surly, I did not think one of your breeding 476
Would traduce personages of worth.

Sur. Sir Epicure,
Your friend to use: yet still loth to be gulled,
I do not like your philosophical bawds.
Their Stone is lechery enough to pay for, 480
Without this bait.

Mam. 'Heart, you abuse yourself.
I know the lady, and her friends, and means,
The original of this disaster. Her brother
Has told me all.

Sur. And yet you never saw her
Till now ?

Mam. O yes, but I forgot. I have (believe it) 485
One o' the treacherousest memories, I do think,
Of all mankind.

Sur. What call you her brother ?

Mam. My lord——
He will not have his name known, now I think on't.

Sur. A very treacherous memory !

Mam. On my faith——

Sur. Tut, if you have it not about you, pass it 490
Till we meet next.

Mam. Nay, by this hand, 'tis true.
He's one I honour, and my noble friend,
And I respect his house.

Sur. Heart ! can it be,
That a grave sir, a rich, that has no need,
A wise sir too (at other times) should thus 495
With his own oaths, and arguments, make hard means
To gull himself ? An this be your elixir,
Your *lapis mineralis*, and your lunary,
Give me your honest trick yet at primero
Or gleek ; and take your *lutum sapientis*, 500
Your *menstruum simplex* : I'll have gold before you,

And with less danger of the quicksilver,
Or the hot sulphur.

[*Re-enter Face.*

Face. Here's one from captain Face, sir, [*To Surly*
Desires you to meet him in the Temple-church,
Some half-hour hence, and upon earnest business. 505

[*He whispers Mammon.*

Sir, if you please to quit us, now ; and come
Again within two hours, you shall have
My master busy examining o' the works ;
And I will steal you in unto the party,
That you may see her converse. Sir, shall I say 510
You'll meet the captain's worship ?

Sur. Sir, I will—

But by attorney, and to a second purpose.
Now I am sure it is a bawdy-house ;
I'll swear it, were the marshall here to thank me :
The naming this commander doth confirm it. 515
Don Face ! why, he's the most authentic dealer
In these commodities—the superintendent
To all the quainter traffickers in town.
He is the visitor, and does appoint,
Who lies with whom, and at what hour ; what price ; 520
Which gown and in what smock ; what fall ; what tire.
Him will I prove, by a third person, to find
The subtleties of this dark labyrinth :
Which if I do discover, dear Sir Mammon,
You'll give your poor friend leave (tho' no philosopher) 525
To laugh : for you that are, 'tis thought, shall weep.

Face. Sir, he does pray you'll not forget.

Sur. I'll not, sir.

Sir Epicure, I shall leave you.

Mam. I follow you, straight.

Face. But do so, good sir, to avoid suspicion,
This gentleman has a parlous head.

Mam. But wilt thou, (Ulen,) 530
Be constant to thy promise?

Face. As my life, sir.

Mam. And wilt thou insinuate what I am? and
[praise me?

And say I'm a noble fellow?

Face. O, what else, sir?
And that you'll make her royal with the stone,
An empress; and yourself king of Bantam. 535

Mam. Wilt thou do this?

Face. Will I, sir?

Mam. Lungs, my Lungs!
I love thee.

Face. Send your stuff, sir, that my master
May busy himself about projection.

Mam. Thou'st witched me, rogue: take, go.

Face. Your jack, and all, sir.

Mam. Thou art a villain—I will send my jack, 540
And the weights too. Slave, I could bite thine ear.
Away, thou dost not care for me.

Face. Not I, sir!

Mam. Come, I was born to make thee, my good weasel,

Set thee on a bench, and have thee twirl a chain
With the best lord's vermin of them all.

Face. Away, sir. 545

Mam. A Count, nay, a Count Palatine——

Face. Good, sir, go!

Mam. —Shall not advance thee better: no, nor faster.

[*Exit*

Re-enter Subtle and Dol

Subt. Has he bit? has he bit?

Face. And swallowed too, my Subtle.
I've given him line, and now he plays, i' faith.

Subt. And we shall twitch him?

Face. Thorough both the gills.
A wench is a rare bait, with which a man 551
No sooner's taken, but he straight firks mad.

Subt. Dol, my lord Wha'ts'hum's sister, you must now
Bear yourself *statelich*.

Dol. O let me alone.
I'll not forget my race, I warrant you. 555
I'll keep my distance, laugh and talk aloud;
Have all the tricks of a proud scurvy lady,
And be as rude as her woman.

Face. Well said, Sanguine.

Subt. But will he send his andirons?

Face. His jack too;
And's iron shoeing-horn: I've spoke to him. 560

Well, I must not lose my wary gamester, yonder.

Subt. O, monsieur Caution, that "will not be gulled."

Face. Aye, if I can strike a fine hook into him now—
The Temple-church, there I have cast mine angle !
Well, pray for me. I'll about it. [*One knocks.*

Subt. What, more gudgeons ! 565
Dol, scout, scout ; stay, Face, you must go to the door,
'Pray God it may be my anabaptist. Who is't, Dol ?

Dol. I know him not. He looks like a gold-end man.

Subt. Godso ! 'tis he, he said he would send—what call
[you him ?

The sanctified elder, that should deal 570
For Mammon's jack and andirons ! Let him in.
Stay, help me off, first, with my gown. [*Exit Face.*
Away,

Madam, to your withdrawing chamber. Now,
In a new tune, new gesture, but old language.
This fellow is sent from one negotiates with me 575
About the stone too ; for the holy brethren
Of Amsterdam, the exiled saints : that hope
To raise their discipline by it. I must use him
In some strange fashion, now, to make him admire me.

Enter Face and Ananias

Subt. Where is my drudge ?

Face. Sir.

Subt. Take away the recipient,
And rectify your menstrue from the phlegma. 581
Then pour it on the Sol, in the cucurbite,
And let them macerate together.

Face.

Yes sir.

And save the ground?

*Subt.*No. *Terra aamnata*

Must not have entrance in the work. Who are you? 585

Anan. A faithful brother, if it please you.*Subt.*

What's that?

A Lullianist? a Ripley? *Filius artis*?

Can you sublime and dulcify? calcine?

Know you the sapor pontic? sapor stiptic?

Or what is homogeneous, or heterogeneous? 590

Anan. I understand no heathen language, truly.*Subt.*

Heathen, you Knipperdoling! Is Ars Sacra,

Or chrysopœia, or spagyrica,

Or the pamphysic or panarchic knowledge

A heathen language?

Anan.

Heathen Greek, I take it.

595

Subt.

How heathen Greek?

Anan.

All's heathen but the Hebrew.

*Subt.*Sirrah my varlet, stand you forth, and speak
[to him

Like a philosopher: answer in the language,

Name the vexations, and the martyrizations

Of metals in the work.

Face.

Sir, putrefaction,

600

Solution, ablution, sublimation,

Cohobation, calcination, ceration, and

Fixation.

Subt. This is heathen Greek to you, now?
And whence comes vivification?

Face. After mortification.

Subt. What's cohobation?

Face. 'Tis the pouring on 605
Your *aqua regis*, and then drawing him off
To the trine circle of the seven spheres.

Subt. What's the proper passion of metals?

Face. Malleation.

Subt. What's your *ultimum supplicium auri*?

Face. Antimonium.

Subt. That's heathen Greek to you? and what's your
[mercury?

Face. A very fugitive, he will be gone, sir. 611

Subt. How know you him?

Face. By his viscosity,
His oleosity, and his suscitability.

Subt. How do you sublime him?

Face. With the calce of eggshells,
White marble, talc.

Subt. Your magisterium, now? 615
What is that?

Face. Shifting, sir, your elements,
Dry into cold, cold into moist, moist into hot,
Hot into dry.

Subt. This 's heathen Greek to you still?
Your *Lapis philosophicus*?

Face. 'Tis a Stone, and not
A stone ; a spirit, a soul, and a body : 620
Which if you do dissolve, it is dissolved ;
If you coagulate, it is coagulated ;
If you make it to fly, it flieth——

Subt. Enough.
This 's heathen Greek to you ? What are you, sir ?
Anan. 'Please you, a servant of the exiled brethren, 625
That deal with widows', and with orphans' goods :
And make a just account unto the saints :
A deacon.

Subt. O, you are sent from master Wholesome,
Your teacher ?

Anan. From Tribulation Wholesome,
Our very zealous pastor.

Subt. Good. I have 630
Some orphans' goods to come here.

Anan. Of what kind, sir ?

Subt. Pewter and brass, andirons and kitchen-ware—
Metals that we must use our med'cine on :
Wherein the brethren may have a penny-worth,
For ready money.

Anan. Were the orphans' parents 635
Sincere professors ?

Subt. Why do you ask ?

Anan. Because
We then are to deal justly, and give in truth
Their utmost value.

Subt. 'Slid, you'd cozen else !
And if their parents were not of the faithful ?
I will not trust you, now I think on it, 640
Till I have talked with your pastor. Have you brought
[money
To buy more coals ?

Anan. No, surely.

Subt. No ! how so ?

Anan. The brethren bid me say unto you, sir,
Surely they will not venture any more,
Till they may see projection.

Subt. How !

Anan. You have had 645
For the instruments, as bricks, and loam, and glasses,
Already thirty pound ; and for materials,
They say, some ninety more : and they have heard since
That one, at Heidelberg, made it of an egg,
And a small paper of pin-dust.

Subt. What 's your name ? 650

Anan. My name is Ananias.

Subt. Out, the varlet
That cozened the apostles ! Hence, away,
Flee, mischief ! Had your holy consistory
No name to send me, of another sound,
Than wicked Ananias ? Send your elders 655
Hither to make atonement for you, quickly,
And give me satisfaction ; or out goes
The fire ; and down th' alembics and the furnace.

Piger Henricus, or what not ! Thou wretch,
Both sericon and bufo shall be lost : 660

Tell them. All hope of rooting out the bishops,
Or th' antichristian hierarchy shall perish,
If they stay threescore minutes. The aqueity,
Terreity, and sulphureity
Shall run together again, and all be annulled, 665
Thou wicked Ananias. [*Exit Ananias*] This will fetch
[them,

And make them haste towards their gulling more.
A man must deal like a rough nurse, and fright
Those that are froward to an appetite. 669

Re-enter Face and Druggier

Face. He's busy with his spirits, but we'll upon him.

Subt. How now ! what mates ? what Bayards have
[we here ?

Face. I told you he'd be furious. Sir, here's Nab
Has brought you another piece of gold to look on :
(We must appease him. Give it me) : and prays you,
You would devise—what is it, Nab ?

Drug. A sign, sir. 675

Face. Aye, a good lucky one, a thriving sign, doctor.

Subt. I was devising now.

Face. ('Slight, do not say so,
He will repent he gave you any more)—
What say you to his constellation, doctor ?
The Balance ?

Subt. No, that way is stale and common. 680
 A townsman born in Taurus gives the bull;
 Or the bull's-head : in Aries, the ram—
 A poor device. No, I will have his name
 Formed in some mystic character ; whose *radii*,
 Striking the senses of the passers-by, 685
 Shall, by a virtual influence, breed affections,
 That may result upon the party owns it :
 As thus——

Face. Nab !

Subt. He shall have *a bel*, that's *ABEL* ;
 And by it standing one whose name is *Dee*,
 In a *rug* gown ; there's *D*, and *RUG*, that's *DRUG* ! 690
 And right anenst him a dog snarling *er* ;
 There's *DRUGGER*, Abel Drugger. That's his sign !
 And here's now mystery and hieroglyphic.

Face. Abel, thou 'rt made.

Drug. Sir, I do thank his worship.

Face. Six o' thy legs more will not do it, Nab. 695
 He has brought you a pipe of tobacco, doctor.

Drug. Yes, sir :

I have another thing I would impart——

Face. Out with it, Nab.

Drug. Sir, there is lodged, hard by me,
 A rich young widow——

Face. Good ! a bona roba ?

Drug. But nineteen at the most.

Face. Very good, Abel. 700

Drug. Marry, she 's not in fashion yet; she wears
A hood, but it stands a cop.

Face. No matter, Abel. 702

Drug. And I do now and then give her a fucus——

Face. What! dost thou deal, Nab?

Subt. I did tell you, captain.

Drug. And physic too, sometime, sir: for which she
[trusts me
With all her mind. She's come up here of purpose 706
To learn the fashion.

Face. Good! his match too! On, Nab.

Drug. And she does strangely long to know her
[fortune.

Face. Gods-lid, Nab! Send her to the doctor hither.

Drug. Yes, I have spoke to her of his worship
[already:

But she's afraid it will be blown abroad,
And hurt her marriage. 711

Face. Hurt it? 'tis the way
To heal it, if 'twere hurt—to make it more
Follow'd and sought. Nab, thou shalt tell her this
She'll be more known, more talked of; and your widows
Are ne'er of any price till they be famous; 716
Their honour is their multitude of suitors:
Send her, it may be thy good fortune. What!
Thou dost not know.

Drug. No, sir, she'll never marry
Under a knight. Her brother has made a vow. 720

Face. What, and dost thou despair, my little Nab,
Knowing what the doctor has set down for thee,
And seeing so many of the city dubbed?
One glass o' thy water, with a madam I know, 724
Will have it done, Nab. What's her brother? a knight?

Drug. No, sir, a gentleman newly warm in his land, sir,
Scarce cold in his one-and-twenty, that does govern
His sister here; and is a man himself
Of some three thousand a year, and is come up
To learn to quarrel, and to live by his wits, 730
And will go down again, and die i' the country.

Face. How! to quarrel?

Drug. Yes, sir, to carry quarrels,
As gallants do, to manage them by line.

Face. 'Slid, Nab! the doctor is the only man
In Christendom for him. He has made a table, 735
With mathematical demonstrations,
Touching the art of quarrels. He will give him
An instrument to quarrel by. Go, bring them both,
Him and his sister. And for thee with her
The doctor happ'ly may persuade. Go to. 740
'Shal't give his worship a new damask suit
Upon the premisses.

Subt. O, good captain!

Face. He shall;
He is the honestest fellow, doctor. Stay not,
No offers, bring the damask, and the parties.

Drug. I'll try my power, sir.

Face. And thy will too, Nab. 745

Subt. 'Tis good tobacco, this! what is 't an ounce?

Face. He'll send you a pound, doctor.

Subt. O, no!

Face. He will do 't.

It is the goodest soul. Abel, about it;
Thou shalt know more anon. Away, be gone. [*Exit Abel.*
A miserable rogue, and lives with cheese, 750

And has the worms. That was the cause indeed
Why he came now. He dealt with me in private,
To get a med'cine for them.

Subt. And shall, sir. This works.

Face. A wife, a wife for one o' us, my dear Subtle:
We'll e'en draw lots, and he that fails shall have 755
The more in goods, the other has in tail.

Subt. Rather the less. For she may be so light
She may want grains.

Face. Aye, or be such a burden,
A man would scarce endure her for the whole. 759

Subt. Faith, best let's see her first, and then determine.

Face. Content. But Dol must have no breath on't.

Subt. Mum.

Away you to your Surly yonder, catch him.

Face. 'Pray God I have not stayed too long.

Subt. I fear it. [*Exeunt.*

ACT III

SCENE I

Tribulation, Ananias.

Trib. These chastisements are common to the saints,
And such rebukes we of the separation
Must bear with willing shoulders, as the trials
Sent forth to tempt our frailties.

Anan. In pure zeal,
I do not like the man, he is a heathen, 5
And speaks the language of Canaan, truly.

Trib. I think him a profane person indeed.

Anan. He bears
The visible mark of the beast in his fore-head.
And for his Stone, it is a work of darkness,
And with philosophy blinds the eyes of man. 10

Trib. Good brother, we must bend unto all means
That may give furtherance to the holy cause.

Anan. Which his cannot: the sanctified cause
Should have a sanctified course.

Trib. Not always necessary:
The children of perdition are oft-times 15
Made instruments even of the greatest works.
Beside, we should give somewhat to man's nature,
The place he lives in, still about the fire
And fume of metals that intoxicate
The brain of man, and make him prone to passion. 20
Where have you greater atheists than your cooks?

Or more profane, or choleric, than your glassmen?
More antichristian than your bell-founders?
What makes the devil so devilish, I would ask you,
Satan, our common enemy, but his being 25
Perpetually about the fire, and boiling
Brimstone and arsenic? We must give, I say,
Unto the motives and the stirrers up
Of humours in the blood. It may be so,
Whenas the work is done, the Stone is made, 30
This heat of his may turn into a zeal,
And stand up for the beauteous discipline,
Against the menstruous cloth, and rag of Rome.
We must await his calling, and the coming
Of the good spirit. You did fault, t' upbraid him 35
With the brethren's blessing of Heidelberg, weighing.
What need we have to hasten on the work,
For the restoring of the silenced saints,
Which ne'er will be, but by the philosopher's stone.
And so a learned elder, one of Scotland, 40
Assured me ; *aurum potabile* being
The only med'cine for the civil magistrate,
T' incline him to a feeling of the cause ;
And must be daily used in the disease.

Anan. I have not edified more, truly, by man ; 45
Not since the beautiful light first shone on me :
And I am sad my zeal hath so offended.

Trib. Let us call on him then.

Anan. The motion's good,

And of the spirit ; I'll knock first. [*Knocks.*] Peace be within.
[*They enter.*]

SCENE II—*A room in Loverwit's house.*

Enter Subtle, Tribulation, Ananias.

Subt. O, are you come? 'twas time. Your threescore
Were at last thread, you see ; and down had gone [minutes
Furnus accediæ, turris circulatorius : 52

Lembic, bolts-head, retort, and pelican
Had all been cinders. Wicked Ananias !
Art thou returned? Nay, then it goes down yet. 55

Trib. Sir, be appeased ; he is come to humble
Himself in spirit, and to ask your patience,
If too much zeal hath carried him aside
From the due path.

Subt. Why, this doth qualify !

Trib. The brethren had no purpose, verily, 60
To give you the least grievance : but are ready
To lend their willing hands to any project
The spirit and you direct.

Subt. This qualifies more !

Trib. And for the orphans' goods, let them be valued,
Or what is needful else to the holy work, 65
It shall be numbered : here, by me, the Saints
Throw down their purse before you.

Subt. This qualifies most !
Why, thus it should be, now you understand.
Have I discoursed so unto you of our Stone,

And of the good that it shall bring your cause? 70
Showed you (beside the main of hiring forces
Abroad, drawing the Hollanders, your friends,
From th' Indies to serve you, with all their fleet)
That e'en the med'cinal use shall make you a faction
And party in the realm? As, (put the case,) 75
That some great man, in state he have the gout,
Why, you but send three drops of your elixir,
You help him straight: there—you have made a friend.
Another has the palsy, or the dropsy,
He takes of your incombustible stuff, 80
He's young again: there—you have made a friend.
A lady that is past the feat of body,
Tho' not of mind, and hath her face decayed
Beyond all cure of paintings, you restore,
With the oil of talc: there—you have made a friend; 85
And all her friends. A lord that is a leper,
A knight that has the bone-ache, or a squire
That hath both these, you make them smooth and sound,
With a bare fricace of your med'cine: still
You increase your friends.

Trib. Aye, it is very pregnant. 90

Subt. And then the turning of this lawyer's pewter
To plate at Christmas——

Anan. Christ-tide, I pray you.

Subt. Yet, Ananias?

Anan. I have done.

Subt. Or changing

His parcel gilt to massy gold. You cannot
But raise you friends. Withal, to be of power 95
To pay an army in the field, to buy
The king of France out of his realms, or Spain
Out of his Indies. What can you not do
Against lords spiritual or temporal,
That shall oppone you?

Trib. Verily, 'tis true. 100

We may be temporal lords ourselves, I take it.

Subt. You may be anything, and leave off to make
Long-winded exercises: or suck up
Your *ha!* and *hum!* in a tune. I do not deny
But such as are not gracèd in a state, 105
May, for their ends, be adverse in religion,
And get a tune to call the flock together:
For, to say sooth, a tune does much with women,
And other phlegmatic people, it is your bell.

Auan. Bells are profane: a tune may be religious. 110

Subt. No warning with you? Then farewell my
[patience.

'Slight, it shall down: I will not be thus tortured.

Trib. I pray you, sir.

Subt. All shall perish. I have spoke it.

Trib. Let me find grace, sir, in your eyes; the man
He stands corrected: neither did his zeal, 115
But as yourself, allow a tune somewhere.

Which now, being tow'rd the Stone, we shall not need.

Subt. No, nor your holy vizard, to win widows

To give you legacies; or make zealous wives
To rob their husbands for the common cause: 120
Nor take the start of bonds broke one day,
And say they were forfeited by providence.
Nor shall you need, o'er-night, to eat huge meals,
To celebrate your next day's fast the better:
The whilst the brethren and the sisters humbled, 125
Abate the stiffness of the flesh. Nor cast
Before your hungry hearers scrupulous bones;
As whether a Christian may hawk or hunt,
Or whether matrons of the holy assembly
May lay their hair out or wear doublets; 130
Or have that idol starch about their linen.

Anan. It is indeed an idol.

Trib. Mind him not, sir.

I do command thee, spirit of zeal, but trouble,
To peace within him. Pray you, sir, go on.

Subt. Nor shall you need to libel 'gainst the prelates,
And shorten so your ears against the hearing 136
Of the next wire-drawn grace. Nor of necessity
Rail against plays to please the alderman
Whose daily custard you devour. Nor lie
With zealous rage till you are hoarse. Not one 140
Of these so singular arts. Nor call yourselves
By names of Tribulation, Persecution,
Restraint, Long-patience, and such like, affected
By the whole family or wood of you,
Only for glory, and to catch the ear 145

Of the disciple.

Trib. Truly, sir, they are
Ways that the godly brethren have invented
For propagation of the glorious cause,
As very notable means, and whereby also
Themselves grow soon, and profitably, famous. 150

Subt. O, but the Stone, all's idle to it! nothing!
The art of angels, nature's miracle,
The divine secret that doth fly in clouds
From east to west; and whose tradition
Is not from men, but spirits.

Anan. I hate traditions: 155
I do not trust them——

Trib. Peace.

Anan. They are popish all.
I will not peace. I will not——

Trib. Ananias!

Anan. Please the profane, to grieve the godly, I may not.

Subt. Well, Ananias, thou shalt overcome.

Trib. It is an ignorant zeal that haunts him, sir. 160
But truly, else, a very faithful brother,
A botcher, and a man, by revelation,
That hath a competent knowledge of the truth.

Subt. Has he a competent sum there i' the bag
To buy the goods within? I am made guardian, 165
And must, for charity and conscience' sake,
Now see the most be made for my poor orphan:
Though I desire the brethren, too, good gainers;

There they are within. When you have viewed, and
[bought them,

And ta'en the inventory of what they are, 170

They are ready for projection; there's no more
To do: cast on the med'cine, so much silver
As there is tin there, so much gold as brass,
I'll give it you in by weight.

Trib. But how long time,
Sir, must the saints expect yet?

Subt. Let me see, 175
How is the moon now? eight, nine, ten days hence,
He will be silver potato; then three days
Before he citronise: some fifteen days
The magisterium will be perfected.

Anan. About the second day of the third week, 180
In the ninth month?

Subt. Yes, my good Ananias.

Trib. What will the orphans' goods arise to, think
[you?

Subt. Some hundred marks, as much as filled three cars,
Unladed now: you'll make six millions of them.
But I must have more coals laid in.

Trib. How?

Subt. Another load, 185
And then we have finished. We must now increase
Our fire to *ignis ardens*, we are past
Fimus equinus, balnei, cineris,
And all those lenter heats. If the holy purse

Should with this draught fall low, and that the saints 190
Do need a present sum, I have a trick
To melt the pewter you shall buy now, instantly,
And with a tincture make you as good Dutch dollars
As any are in Holland.

Trib. Can you so?

Subt. Aye, and shall 'bide the third examination. 195

Anan. It will be joyful tidings to the brethren.

Subt. But you must carry it secret.

Trib. Aye, but stay,
This act of coining, is it lawful?

Anan. Lawful?
We know no magistrate. Or, if we did,
This 's foreign coin.

Subt. It is not coining, sir. 200
It is but casting.

Trib. Ha! you distinguish well.
Casting of money may be lawful.

Anan. 'Tis, sir.

Trib. Truly, I take it so.

Subt. There is no scruple,
Sir, to be made of it; believe Ananias:
This case of conscience he is studied in. 205

Trib. I'll make a question of it to the brethren.

Anan. The brethren shall approve it lawful, doubt not,
Where shall it be done? [Knocking without.

Subt. For that we'll talk anon.
There's some to speak with me. Go in, I pray you,

And view the parcels. That's the inventory. 210
I'll come to you straight. [*Exeunt Tribulation and Ananias.*
Who is it? Face? appear.

Enter Face.

Subt. How now? good prize?

Face. Good pox! yond costive cheater
Never came on.

Subt. How then?

Face. I have walked the round
Till now, and no such thing.

Subt. And have you quit him? 214

Face. Quit him? and hell would quit him too, he were
Slight, would you have me stalk like a mill-jade, [happy.
All day, for one that will not yield us grains?
I know him of old.

Subt. O, but to have gulled him,
Had been a mast'ry.

Face. Let him go, black boy!
And turn thee that some fresh news may possess thee. 220
A noble count, a don of Spain, my dear
Delicious compeer, and my party bawd,
Who is come hither, private, for his conscience,
And brought munition with him, six great slops,
Bigger than three Dutch hoys, beside round trunks, 225
Furnished with pistolets, and pieces of eight,
Will straight be here, my rogue, to have thy bath,

(That is the colour) and to make his batt'ry
Upon our Dol—our castle, our Cinque-port,
Our Dover-pier, or what thou wilt. Where is she? 230
She must prepare perfumes, delicate linen,
The bath in chief, a banquet, and her wit,
For she must milk his epididymis.
Where is the doxy?

Subt. I'll send her to thee:
And but dispatch my brace of little John Leydens, 235
And come again myself.

Face. Are they within then?

Subt. Numb'ring the sum.

Face. How much?

Subt. A hundred marks, boy. [*Exit.*

Face. Why, this is a lucky day. Ten pounds of Mammon!
Three of my clerk! a portague of my grocer!
This of the brethren! beside reversions, 240
And states to come i' the widow, and my count!
My share to-day will not be bought for forty——

Enter Dol.

Dol. What?——

Face. Pounds, dainty Dorothy, art thou so near?

Dol. Yes—say, Lord-General, how fares our camp?

Face. As with the few that had entrenched themselves
Safe, by their discipline, against a world, Dol. 246
And laughed within those trenches, and grew fat
With thinking on the booties, Dol, brought in

Daily by their small parties. This dear hour
A doughty don is taken with my Dol ; 250
And thou may'st make his ransom what thou wilt,
My Dousabel : he shall be brought here fettered
With thy fair looks, before he sees thee ; and thrown
In a down-bed, as dark as any dungeon ;
Where thou shalt keep him waking with thy drum ; 255
Thy drum, my Dol, thy drum ; till he be tame
As the poor blackbirds were in the great frost,
Or bees are with a basin ; and so hive him
I' the swan-skin coverlid and cambric sheets,
Till he work honey and wax, my little God's-gift. 260

Dol. What is he, general ?

Face. An adelantado,
A grandee, girl. Was not my Dapper here yet ?

Dol. No.

Face. Nor my Drugger ?

Dol. Neither.

Face. A pox on them,
They are so long a-furnishing ! such stinkards
Would not be seen upon these festival days. 265
How now ! have you done ? [*Re-enter Subtle.*

Subt. Done. They are gone. The sum
Is here in bank, my Face. I would we knew
Another chapman now would buy them outright.

Face. 'Slid, Nab shall do't against he have the widow,
To furnish household.

Subt. Excellent, well thought on ; 270

Pray God he come.

Face. I pray he keep away
Till our new business be o'erpast.

Subt. But, Face,
How cam'st thou by this secret don?

Face. A spirit
Brought me th' intelligence in a paper here,
As I was conjuring yonder in my circle 275
For Surly; I have my flies abroad. Your bath
Is famous, Subtle, by my means. Sweet Dol,
You must go tune your virginal, no losing
Of the least time. And, do you hear? good action.
Firk like a flounder; kiss, like a scallop, close; 280
And tickle him with thy mother tongue. His great
Verdugo-ship has not a jot of language:
So much the easier to be cozened; my Dolly.
He will come here in a hired coach, obscure,
And our own coach-man, whom I have sent as guide, 285
No creature else. [*One knocks.*] Who's that?

Subt. It is not he?

Face. O no, not yet this hour.

Subt. Who is it?

Dol. Dapper,
Your clerk.

Face. God's will then, Queen of Faerie,
On with your tire. [*Exit Dol.*] And, doctor, with your
Let's despatch him for God's sake. [robes.

Subt. 'Twill be long. 290

Face. I warrant you, take but the cues I give you, 291
It shall be brief enough. 'Slight, here are more!
Abel, and I think the angry boy, the heir,
That fain would quarrel.

Subt. And the widow?

Face. No, 294
Not that I see. Away. [*Exit Subt.*] O sir, you're
[welcome.

Enter Dapper.

The doctor is within a moving for you;
(I've had the most ado to win him to it)
He swears you'll be the darling of the dice:
He never heard her highness dote till now.
Your aunt has giv'n you the most gracious words 300
That can be thought on.

Dap. Shall I see her grace?

Face. See her, and kiss her too. [*Enter Drug. and Kast.*
What, honest Nab!

Hast brought the damask?

Nab. No, sir, here's tobacco. 303

Face. 'Tis well done, Nab: thou'lt bring the damask too?

Drug. Yes: here's the gentleman, captain, master Kastril,
I've brought to see the doctor.

Face. Where's the widow?

Drug. Sir, as he likes, his sister, he says, shall come.

Face. O, is it so? good time. Is your name Kastril, sir?

Kast. Aye, and the best of the Kastrils, I'd be sorry else,
By fifteen hundred a year. Where is the doctor? 310

My mad tobacco-boy here tells me of one
That can do things. Has he any skill?

Face. Wherein, sir?

Kast. To carry a business, manage a quarrel fairly,
Upon fit terms.

Face. It seems, sir, you are but young
About the town, that can make that a question. 315

Kast. Sir, not so young but I have heard some speech
Of the angry boys, and seen them take tobacco;
And in his shop—and I can take it too.
And I would fain be one of them, and go down
And practise in the country.

Face. Sir, for the duello 320
The doctor, I assure you, shall inform you,
To the least shadow of a hair: and show you
An instrument he has of his own making,
Wherewith no sooner shall you make report
Of any quarrel, but he will take the height on't 325
Most instantly, and tell in what degree
Of safety it lies in, or mortality.
And how it may be borne, whether in a right line,
Or a half circle; or may else be cast
Into an angle blunt, if not acute: 330
All this he will demonstrate. And then, rules
To give and take the lie by.

Kast. How? to take it?

Face. Yes, in oblique he'll shew you, or in circle;
But never in diameter. The whole town

Study his theorems, and dispute them ordinarily 335
At the eating-academies.

Kast. But does he teach
Living by the wits too?

Face. Anything whatever.
You cannot think that subtlety but he reads it.
He made me a captain. I was a stark pimp,
Just of your standing, 'fore I met with him : 340
It is not two months since. I'll tell you his method :
First, he will enter you at some ordinary.

Kast. No, I'll not come there. You shall pardon me.

Face. For why, sir?

Kast. There's gaming there, and tricks.

Face. Why, would you be
A gallant, and not game?

Kast. Aye, 'twill spend a man. 345

Face. Spend you? it will repair you when you are spent.
How do they live by their wits there, that have vented
Six times your fortunes?

Kast. What, three thousand a year!

Face. Aye, forty thousand.

Kast. Are there such?

Face. Aye, sir.

And gallants yet. Here's a young gentleman 350
Is born to nothing—[*points to Dapper*—]forty marks a year,
Which I count nothing. He is to be initiated
And have a fly of the doctor. He will win you
By irresistible luck, within this fortnight,

Enough to buy a barony. They will set him 355
Upmost, at the groom porters, all the Christmas ;
And for the whole year through at every place
Where there is play, present him with the chair ;
The best attendance, the best drink ; sometimes
Two glasses of canary, and pay nothing ; 360
The purest linen, and the sharpest knife,
The partridge next his trencher : and somewhere
The dainty bed, in private, with the dainty.
You shall have your ordinaries bid for him,
As playhouses for a poet ; and the master 365
Pray him aloud to name what dish he affects,
Which must be buttered shrimps : and those that drink
To no mouth else will drink to his, as being
The goodly president mouth of all the board. 369

Kast. Do you not gull one ?

Face. 'Ods my life ! do you think it ?
You shall have a cast commander, can but get
In credit with a glover, or a spurrier,
For some two pair of either's ware aforehand,
Will, by most swift posts, dealing with him,
Arrive at competent means to keep himself, 375
His punk, and naked boy, in excellent fashion,
And be admired for 't.

Kast. Will the doctor teach this ?

Face. He will do more, sir, when your land is gone,
(As men of spirit hate to keep earth long)
In a vacation, when small money is stirring, 380

And ordinaries suspended till the term,
He'll shew a perspective, where on one side
You shall behold the faces and the persons
Of all sufficient young heirs in town,
Whose bonds are current for commodity ; 385
On th' other side, the merchants' forms, and others,
That without help of any second broker,
Who would expect a share, will trust such parcels.
In the third square, the very street and sign
Where the commodity dwells, and does but wait 390
To be delivered, be it pepper, soap,
Hops, or tobacco, oatmeal, woad, or cheeses.
All which you may so handle, to enjoy
To your own use, and never stand obliged. 394

Kast. I'faith ! is he such a fellow ?

Face. Why, Nab here knows him.
And then for making matches for rich widows,
Young gentlewomen, heirs, the fortunat'st man !
He's sent to, far and near, all over England,
To have his counsel, and to know their fortunes. 399

Kast. God's will, my suster shall see him.

Face. I'll tell you, sir,
What he did tell me of Nab. It's a strange thing !—
By the way, you must eat no cheese, Nab, it breeds
[melancholy ;
And that same melancholy breeds worms ; but pass it.—
He told me, honest Nab here was ne'er at tavern

But once in's life !

Drug. Truth, and no more I was not. 405

Face. And then he was so sick——

Drug. Could he tell you that too ?

Face. How should I know it ?

Drug. In troth we had been a shooting,
And had a piece of fat ram-mutton to supper, 408
That lay so heavy o' my stomach——

Face. And he has no head
To bear any wine ; for what with the noise o' the
[fiddlers,
And care of his shop, for he dares keep no servants——

Drug. My head did so ache——

Face. As he was fain to be brought home,
The doctor told me. And then a good old woman——

Drug. Yes, faith, she dwells in Seacoal-lane,—did cure me,
With sodden ale, and pellitory o' the wall— 415
Cost me but twopence. I had another sickness
Was worse than that.

Face. Aye, that was with the grief
Thou took'st for being cessed at eighteen-pence,
For the Water-work.

Drug. In truth, and it was like
T' have cost me almost my life.

Face. Thy hair went off? 420

Drug. Yes, sir, 'twas done for spite.

Face. Nay, so says the doctor.

Kast. Pray thee, tobacco-boy, go fetch my suster.

I'll see this learned boy before I go ;
And so shall she.

Face. Sir, he is busy now :
But if you have a sister to fetch hither, 425
Perhaps your own pains may command her sooner ;
And he by that time will be free.

Kast. I go. [*Exit.*

Face. Drugger, she's thine: the damask! [*Exit Drugger.*
Subtle and I
Must wrestle for her. [*Aside.*] Come on, master Dapper.
You see how I turn clients here away, 430
To give your cause despatch. Have you performed
The ceremonies were enjoined you?

Dap. Yes, of the vinegar,
And the clean shirt.

Face. 'Tis well: that shirt may do you
More worship than you think. Your aunt's a-fire,
But that she will not show it, t' have a sight o' you. 435
Have you provided for her grace's servants?

Dap. Yes, here are six score Edward shillings.

Face. Good.

Dap. And an old Harry's sovereign.

Face. Very good.

Dap. And three James shillings, and an Elizabeth groat;
Just twenty nobles.

Face. O, you are too just, 440
I would you had had the other noble in Marys.

Dap. I have some Philip-and-Marys.

Face. Aye, those same
Are best of all. Where are they? Hark, the doctor.

Enter Subtle, disguised like a priest of Faërie.

Subt. Is yet her grace's cousin come?

Face. He is come.

Subt. And is he fasting?

Face. Yes.

Subt. And hath cried *hum*? 445

Face [*prompting him*]. Thrice, you must answer.

Dap. Thrice.

Subt. And as oft *buz*?

Face [*prompting*]. If you have, say.

Dap. I have.

Subt. Then, to her cuz,

Hoping that he hath vinegared his senses,

As he was bid, the Fairy queen dispenses,

By me, this robe, the petticoat of fortune, 450

Which that he straight put on, she doth importune.

And though to fortune near be her petticoat,

Yet nearer is her smock, the queen doth note:

And therefore, ev'n of that a piece she hath sent,

Which, being a child, to wrap him in was rent; 455

And prays him for a scarf he now will wear it,

With as much love as then her grace did tear it,

About his eyes, to show he's fortunate.

[They blind him with a strip of cloth.]

And trusting unto her to make his state,
He'll throw away all worldly pelf about him. 460

Which that he will perform, she doth not doubt him.

Face. She need not doubt him, sir. Alas, he has nothing,
But what he'll part withal as willingly,
Upon her grace's word. *[To Dapper.]*—Throw away your
As she would ask it; handkerchiefs and all— *[purse;*
(She cannot bid that thing but he'll obey)— 466

If you have a ring about you, cast it off,
Or a silver seal at your wrist; her grace will send
Her fairies here to search you, therefore deal
Directly with her highness. If they find 470
That you conceal a mite, you are undone.

[He throws away his money, as they bid him.]

Dap. Truly, there's all.

Face. All what?

Dap. My money; truly.

Face. Keep nothing that is transitory about you.
Bid Dol play music.) *[Aside.]* Look, the elves are come
To pinch you, if you tell not truth. Advise you. 475

[Dol plays the cithern within; they pinch him.]

Dap. O, I have a paper with a spur-royal in it.

Face. *Ti, ti.*—They knew't, they say.

Subt. *Ti, ti, ti, ti.*—

He has more yet.

Face. *Ti, ti-ti-ti.*—I' the other pocket?

Subt. *Titi, titi, titi, titi, titi*——

They must pinch him, or he'll ne'er confess, they say. 480

Dap. Oh, oh !

Face. Nay, pray you hold. He's her grace's nephew.
Ti, ti, ti!—What care you? Good faith, you shall care.
 Deal plainly, sir, and shame the fairies. Show
 You are innocent.

Dap. By this good light, I have nothing.

Subt. *Ti ti, ti ti, to ta.*—He does equivocate, 485
 She says. *Ti ti do ti, ti ti do, ti da.*——
 And swears by the light when he is blinded.

Dap. By this good dark, I've nothing but a half-crown
 Of gold about my wrist, that my love gave me;
 And a leaden heart I wore since she forsook me. 490

Face. I thought 'twas something. And would you incur
 Your aunt's displeasure for these trifles? Come,
 I had rather you'd thrown away twenty half-crowns.
 You may wear your leaden heart still. [*Enter Dol.*
 How now? 494

Subt. What news, Dol?

Dol. Yonder is your knight, sir Mammon.

Face. God's-lid, we never thought of him till now.
 Where is he?

Dol. Here, hard by. He's at the door.

Subt. And are you not ready now? Dol, get his suit.
 He must not be sent back. [*Exit Dol.*

Face. Oh, by no means.
 What shall we do with this same puffin here, 500

Now he's on the spit?

Subt. Why, lay him back awhile,
With some device. *Ti ti ti ti ti ti.*—Would her grace speak
I come. [*Re-enter Dol.*] Help, Dol! [with me?

Face. Who's there? Sir Epicure,
[*He speaks through the key-hole, the other knocking.*
My master's in the way. Please you to walk
Three or four turns, but till his back be turned, 505
And I am for you. Quickly, Dol!

Subt. Her grace
Commends her kindly to you, Master Dapper.

Dap. I long to see her grace.

Subt. She now is set
At dinner in her bed, and she has sent you
From her own private trencher a dead mouse, 510
And a piece of gingerbread, to be merry withal,
And stay your stomach, lest you faint with fasting :
Yet if you could hold out till she saw you, she says,
It would be better for you.

Face. Sir, he shall
Hold out, an 'twere this two hours, for her highness ; 515
I can assure you that. We will not lose
All we have done——

Subt. He must not see, nor speak
To anybody, till then.

Face. For that we'll put, sir,

A stay in's mouth.

Subt. Of what?

Face. Of gingerbread.

Make you it fit. He that hath pleased her grace 520

Thus far, shall not now crinkle for a little.

Gape, sir, and let him fit you.

Subt. Where shall we now }
Bestow him? } [*Aside.*

Dol. In the privy.

Subt. Come along, sir,

I now must show you Fortune's privy lodgings.

Face. Are they perfumed, and his bath ready?

Subt. All— 525

Only the fumigation's somewhat strong!

Face. [*through the keyhole.*] Sir Epicure, I am yours, sir,
[by-and-bye. [*Exeunt.*

ACT IV

SCENE I—*In Lovewit's house.*

Face, Mammon.

Face. O sir, you are come in the only finest time——

Mam. Where's master ?

Face. Now preparing for projection, sir.
Your stuff will be all changed shortly.

Mam. Into gold ?

Face. To gold and silver, sir.

Mam. Silver I care not for. 4

Face. Yes, sir, a little to give beggars.

Mam. Where's the lady ?

Face. At hand here. I've told her such brave things
[of you,
Touching your bounty, and your noble spirit——

Mam. Hast thou ?

Face. —As she's almost in her fit to see you.
But, good sir, no divinity in your conference,
For fear of putting her in rage——

Mam. I warrant thee. 10

Face. Six men will not hold her down. And then
If the old man should hear or see you——

Mam. Fear not.

Face. The very house, sir, would run mad. You
How scrupulous he is, and violent, [know it,
'Gainst the least act of sin. Physic, or mathematics, 15

Poetry, state, or bawdry, as I told you,
 She will endure, and never startle : but
 No word of controversy.

Mam. I'm schooled, good Ulen.

Face. And you must praise her house, remember that,
 And her nobility.

Mam. Let me alone : 20
 No herald, no, nor antiquary, Lungs,
 Shall do it better. Go.

Face [aside]. Why, this is yet
 A kind of modern happiness, to have
 Dol Common for a great lady. [Exit Face.

Mam. Now, Epicure,
 Heighten thyself, talk to her all in gold ; 25
 Rain her as many showers as Jove did drops
 Unto his Danæe : show the god a miser,
 Compared with Mammon. What? the Stone will do't.
 She shall feel gold, taste gold, hear gold, sleep gold :
 Nay, we will *concumbere* gold. I will be puissant, 30
 And mighty in my talk to her. Here she comes.

[Enter Dol with Face.

Face [aside]. To him, Dol, suckle him. [Aloud.] This is
 I told your ladyship—— [the noble knight,

Mam. Madam, with your pardon,
 I kiss your vesture.

Dol. Sir, I were uncivil
 If I would suffer that ; my lip to you, sir. 35

Mam. I hope my lord your brother be in health, lady.

Dol. My lord, my brother is, though I no lady, sir.

Face [aside]. Well said, my Guinea bird!

Mam. Right noble madam——

Face [aside]. O, we shall have most fierce idolatry!

Mam. 'Tis your prerogative.

Dol. Rather your courtesy. 40

Mam. Were there nought else t' enlarge your virtues
[to me,

These answers speak your breeding and your blood.

Dol. Blood we boast none, sir—a poor baron's
[daughter.

Mam. Poor! and gat you? profane not. Had your father
Slept all the happy remnant of his life 45

After that act, lien but there still, and panted,
He'd done enough to make himself, his issue,
And his posterity noble.

Dol. Sir, although
We may be said to want the gilt and trappings,
The dress of honour, yet we strive to keep 50
The seeds and the materials.

Mam. I do see
The old ingredient, virtue, was not lost,
Nor the drug money used to make your compound.
There is a strange nobility in your eye,
This lip, that chin! methinks you do resemble 55
One of the Austriac princes.

Face [aside]. Very like
Her father was an Irish costermonger.

Mam. The house of Valois just had such a nose,
And such a forehead yet the Medici
Of Florence boast.

Dol. Troth, and I have been likened 60
To all these princes.

Face [aside]. I'll be sworn I heard it.

Mam. I know not how ; it is not any one,
But e'en the very choice of all their features.

Face [aside]. I'll in, and laugh. [Exit.

Mam. A certain touch, or air,
That sparkles a divinity beyond 65
An earthly beauty !

Dol. Oh, you play the courtier !

Mam. Good lady, give me leave——

Dol. In faith, I may not,
To mock me, sir.—

Mam. To burn in this sweet flame ;
The phœnix never knew a nobler death.

Dol. Nay, now you court the courtier, and destroy 70
What you would build. This art, sir, in your words,
Calls your whole faith in question.

Mam. By my soul——

Dol. Nay, oaths are made of the same air, sir.

Mam. Nature
Never bestowed upon mortality
A more unblamed, a more harmonious feature : 75
She played the step-dame in all faces else.
Sweet madam, let me be particular——

Dol. Particular, sir? I pray you know your distance.

Mam. In no ill sense, sweet lady, but to ask
How your fair graces pass the hours? I see 80
You are lodged here, in the house of a rare man,
An excellent artist; but what's that to you?

Dol. Yes, sir; I study here the mathematics,
And distillation.

Mam. Oh, I cry you pardon.
He's a divine instructor, can extract 85
The souls of all things by his art; call all
The virtues and the miracles of the sun
Into a temperate furnace; teach dull nature
What her own forces are. A man, the emperor
Has courted above Kelly; sent his medals 90
And chains, t' invite him.

Dol. Aye, and for his physic, sir——

Mam. Above the art of Æsculapius,
That drew the envy of the Thunderer!
I know all this, and more.

Dol. Troth, I am taken, sir,
Whole with these studies that contemplate nature. 95

Mam. It is a noble humour: but this form
Was not intended to so dark a use.
Had you been crooked, foul, of some coarse mould,
A cloister had done well; but such a feature
That might stand up the glory of a kingdom 100
To live recluse! is a mere solecism,
Though in a nunnery. It must not be.

I muse, my lord your brother will permit it !
You should spend half my land first, were I he.
Does not this diamond better on my finger
Than in the quarry ? 105

Dol. Yes.

Mam. Why, you are like it.
You were created, lady, for the light !
Here, you shall wear it ; take it, the first pledge
Of what I speak, to bind you to believe me. 109

Dol. In chains of adamant ?

Mam. Yes, the strongest bands.
And take a secret too. Here, by your side,
Doth stand, this hour, the happiest man in Europe.

Dol. You are contented, sir ?

Mam. Nay, in true being,
The envy of princes, and the fear of states. 114

Dol. Say you so, sir Epicure ?

Mam. Yes, and thou shalt prove it,
Daughter of honour. I have cast mine eye
Upon thy form, and I will rear this beauty
Above all styles.

Dol. You mean no treason, sir ?

Mam. No, I will take away that jealousy.
I am the lord of the philosopher's stone, 120
And thou the lady.

Dol. How, sir, had you that ?

Mam. I am the master of the mastery.
This day the good old wretch here of the house

Has made it for us : now he's at projection.
Think therefore thy first wish now ; let me hear it ; 125
And it shall rain into thy lap no shower,
But floods of gold, whole cataracts, a deluge,
To get a nation on thee.

Dol. You are pleased, sir,
To work on the ambition of our sex. 129

Mam. I'm pleased the glory of her sex should know
This nook here of the Friars is no climate
For her to live obscurely in, to learn
Physic and surgery, for the constable's wife
Of some odd hundred in Essex : but come forth,
And taste the air of palaces : eat, drink 135
The toils of empirics, and their boasted practice.
Tincture of pearl, and coral, gold and amber ;
Be seen at feasts and triumphs ; have it asked
What miracle she is ? set all the eyes
Of court a-fire, like a burning glass, 140
And work them into cinders, when the jewels
Of twenty states adorn thee, and the light
Strikes out the stars ; that when thy name is mentioned,
Queens may look pale ; and we but showing our love,
Nero's Poppæa may be lost in story ! 145
Thus will we have it.

Dol. I could well consent, sir.
But, in a monarchy, how will this be ?
The prince will soon take notice, and both seize
You and your Stone, it being a wealth unfit

For any private subject.

Mam. If he knew it. 150

Dol. Yourself do boast it, sir.—

Mam. To thee, my life.

Dol. O, but beware, sir ! you may come to end
The remnant of your days in a loathed prison,
By speaking of it.

Mam. 'Tis no idle fear :

We'll therefore go withal, my girl, and live 155

In a free state, where we will eat our mullets,

Soused in high-country wines, sup pheasants' eggs,

And have our cockles boiled in silver shells,

Our shrimps to swim again, as when they lived,

In a rare butter made of dolphins' milk, 160

Whose cream does look like opals ; and with these

Delicate meats set ourselves high for pleasure,

And take us down again, and then renew

Our youth and strength, with drinking the elixir,

And so enjoy a perpetuity 165

Of life and lust. And thou shalt have thy wardrobe

Richer than Nature's, still to change thyself,

And vary oft'ner for thy pride than she,

Or Art, her wise and almost-equal servant. [*Enter Face.*

Face. Sir, you're too loud. I hear you every word
Into the laboratory. Some fitter place : 171

The garden, or great chamber above. How like you her ?

Mam. Excellent, Lungs ! There's for thee.

Face. But, do you hear ?

Good sir, beware, no mention of the rabbins. 174

Mam. We think not on them. [*Exeunt Mam. and Dol.*

Face. Oh, 'tis well, sir.—Subtle!

Enter Subtle.

Face. Dost thou not laugh?

Subt. Yes. Are they gone?

Face. All's clear.

Subt. The widow is come.

Face. And your quarrelling disciple?

Subt. Aye.

Face. I must to my captainship again then.

Subt. Stay, bring them in first.

Face. So I meant. What is she?

A bonnibel?

Subt. I know not.

Face. We'll draw lots. 180

You'll stand to that?

Subt. What else?

Face. Oh, for a suit

To fall now like a curtain, flap.

Subt. To the door, man!

Face. You'll have the first kiss, 'cause I am not ready. [*Exit.*

Subt. Yes, and perhaps hit you through both the nostrils.

Face. [*within*] Who would you speak with? [*Enter Kast.*

Kast. Where's the captain?

Face. Gone, sir,

About some business.

Kast. Gone?

Face. He'll return straight. 186

But master doctor, his lieutenant, is here.

Subt. Come near, my worshipful boy, my *terræ fili*,
That is, my boy of land; make thy approaches;
Welcome: I know thy lusts, and thy desires, 190
And I will serve and satisfy them. Begin,
Charge me from thence, or thence, or in this line;
Here is my centre: ground thy quarrel.

Kast. You lie.

Subt. How, child of wrath and anger! the loud lie!
For what, my sudden boy?

Kast. Nay, that look you to, 195
I am afore-hand.

Subt. Oh, this's no true grammar,
And as ill logic! you must render causes, child,
Your first and second intentions, know your canons,
And your divisions, moods, degrees, and differences,
Your predicaments, substance, and accidents, 200
Series extern and intern, with their causes,
Efficient, material, formal, final,
And have your elements perfect——

Kast. What, is this
The angry tongue he talks in!

Subt. That false precept
Of being afore-hand has deceived a number, 205
And made them enter quarrels often-times

Before they were aware ; and afterward,
Against their wills.

Kast. How must I do then, sir ? [*Enter Pli.*

Subt. I cry this lady mercy : she should first
Have been saluted. I do call you lady, 210
Because you are to be one, ere't be long,
My soft and buxom widow. [*He kisses her.*

Kast. Is she, i' faith ?

Subt. Yes, or my art is an egregious liar.

Kast. How know you ?

Subt. By inspection on her forehead,
And subtlety of her lip, which must be tasted 215
Often, to make a judgment. 'Slight, she melts
[*He kisses her again.*

Like a myrobolane ! here is yet a line,
In rivo frontis, tells me he's no knight.

Pli. What is he then, sir ?

Subt. Let me see your hand.

Oh, your *linea fortunæ* makes it plain ; 220
And *stella* here, *in monte Veneris* :
But, most of all, *junctura annularis*.
He is a soldier, or a man of art, lady ;
But shall have some great honour shortly.

Pli. Brother,

He's a rare man, believe me !

Kast. Hold your peace. 225

Here comes the t'other rare man.—'Save you, captain.

Face. Good master Kastril. Is this your sister?

Kast. Aye, sir.

Please you to kuss her, and be proud to know her.

Face. I shall be proud to know you, lady. [*Kisses her.*

Pli. Brother,

He calls me lady, too.

Kast. Aye, peace. I heard it. 230

Face. [*to Subt.*] The Count is come.

Subt. Where is he?

Face. At the door.

Subt. Why, you must entertain him.

Face. What'll you do

With these the while?

Subt. Why, have them up, and show them
Some fustian book, or the dark glass.

Face. 'Fore God, 234
She is a delicate dab-chick! I must have her. [*Exit.*

Subt. Must you? Aye, if your fortune will, you must.
Come, sir, the captain will come to us presently:
I'll have you to my chamber of demonstrations,
Where I will show you both the grammar and logic,
And rhetoric of quarrelling; my whole method 240
Drawn out in tables; and my instrument,
That hath the several scales upon't, shall make you
Able to quarrel at a straw's breadth by moon-light.
And, lady, I will have you look in a glass,
Some half an hour, but to clear your eyesight 245
Against you see your fortune; which is greater

Than I may judge upon the sudden, trust me. 247
[*Exeunt Kast. and Pli.*]

Re-enter Face

Face. Where are you, doctor?

Subt. I'll come to you presently.

Face. I will have this same widow, now I've seen her,
On any composition.

Subt. What do you say? 250

Face. Have you disposed of them?

Subt. I have sent them up.

Face. Subtle, in troth, I needs must have this widow.

Subt. Is that the matter?

Face. Nay, but hear me.

Subt. Go to,

If you rebel once, Dol shall know it all.

Therefore be quiet, and obey your chance. 255

Face. Nay, thou 'rt so violent now—Do but conceive,
Thou art old, and canst not serve——

Subt. Who cannot, I?

'Slight, I will serve her with thee, for a——

Face. Nay,

But understand: I'll give you composition. 259

Subt. I will not treat with thee: what, sell my fortune!
'Tis better than my birth-right. Do not murmur.
Win her, and carry her. If you grumble, Dol
Knows it directly.

Face. Well, sir, I am silent.

Will you go help to fetch in Don in state?

Subt. I follow you, sir—[*Exit Face*—we must keep Face
Or he will over look us like a tyrant. [in awe,

Brain of a tailor! who comes here? Don John? 267

[*Re-enter Face, with Surly dressed like a Spaniard.*

Sur. *Senores, beso las manos a vuestras mercedes.*¹

Subt. Would you had stooped a little, and kissed our *anos*!

Face. Peace, Subtle.

Subt. Stab me! I shall never hold, man.

He looks, in that deep ruff, like a head in a platter, 271

Served in by a short cloak upon two trestles.

Face. Or, what do you say to a collar of brawn, cut down
Beneath the souse, and wriggled with a knife?

Subt. 'Slud, he does look too fat to be a Spaniard. 275

Face. Perhaps some Fleming or some Hollander got him
In d'Alva's time; count Egmont's bastard!

Subt. Don,

Your scurvy, yellow, Madrid face is welcome.

Sur. *Gratia.*

Subt. He speaks out of a fortification.

Pray god he have no squibs in those deep sets. 280

Sur. *Por dios, senores, muy linda casa!*²

Subt. What says he?

Face. Praises the house, I think;

I know no more but's action.

Subt. Yes, the *casa*,

¹ Gentlemen, I kiss your hands.

² By G—, a very pretty woman.

My precious Diego, will prove fair enough
To cozen you in. Do you mark? you shall 285
Be cozened, Diego.

Face. Cozened, do you see?
My worthy Donzel, cozened.

Sur. *Entiendo.*¹

Subt. Do you *intend* it? so do we, dear Don.
Have you brought pistolets or portagues,
My solemn Don? [*To Face.*] Dost thou feel any?

Face. [*feeling his pockets*]. *Full.* 290

Subt. You shall be emptied, Don, pumped and drawn
Dry, as they say.

Face. Milked, in truth, sweet Don.

Subt. See all the monsters; the great lion of all, Don.

Sur. *Con licencia, se puede ver a esta senora?*²

Subt. What talks he now?

Face. Of the *senora*.

Subt. O Don, 295

That is the lioness, which you shall see
Also, my Don.

Face. 'Slid, Subtle, how shall we do?

Subt. For what?

Face. Why Dol's employed, you know.

Subt. That's true.

'Fore heaven, I know not: he must stay, that's all.

¹ I hear.

² By your leave, can I see the lady.

Face. Stay! that he must not by no means——

Subt. No! why?

Face. Unless you'll mar all. 'Slight, he will suspect it:
And then he will not pay, not half so well. 302

This is a travelled punk-master, and does know
All the delays; a notable hot rascal,
And looks already rampant.

Subt. 'Sdeath, and Mammon 305
Must not be troubled.

Face. Mammon! in no case!

Subt. What shall we do then?

Face. Think: you must be sudden.

Sur. *Entiendo, que la sennora es tan hermosa,
Que codicio tan à verla, como la bien
Aventuranza de mi vida.*¹

Face. *Mi vida?* 310

'Slid, Subtle, he puts me in mind o' the *widow*.

What dost thou say to draw her to it, ha!

And tell her 'tis her fortune? all our venture

Now lies upon it. 'Tis but one man more,

Which of us chance to have her: and beside, 315

There is no maidenhead to be feared or lost.

What dost thou think on't, Subtle?

Subt. Who, I? why——

Face. The credit of our house too is engaged.

¹ I hear that the lady is so beautiful that I desire to see her, as the good fortune
[beatitude] of my life.

Subt. You made me an offer for my share erewhile.
What wilt thou give me, i'faith?

Face. O, by that light 320
I'll not buy now. You know your doom to me.
E'en take your lot, obey your chance, sir; win her,
And wear her out for me.

Subt. 'Slight, I'll not work her then.

Face. It is the common cause; therefore bethink you.
Dol else must know it, as you said.

Subt. I care not. 325

Sur. *Senores, ¿porque se tarda tanta?*¹

Subt. Faith, I'm not fit, I'm old.

Face. That's now no reason, sir.

Sur. *Puede ser de hazer burla de mi amor?*²

Face. You hear the don, too? by this air, I call,
And loose the hinges; Dol!

Subt. A plague of hell—— 330

Face. Will you then do?

Subt. You are a terrible rogue,
I'll think of this: will you, sir, call the widow?

Face. Yes, and I'll take her too, with all her faults,
Now I do think on't better.

Subt. With all my heart, sir;
Am I discharged o' the lot?

Face. As you please.

Subt. Hands! [*They shake hands.*]

¹ Sirs, wherefore so slow?

² Can it be from making a mock of my love?

Face. Remember now that, upon any change, 336
You never claim her.

Subt. Much good joy, and health to you, sir.
Marry a whore! Fate, let me wed a witch first!

Sur. *Por estas barbas¹ honradas*——

Subt. He swears by his beard.
Despatch, and call the brother too.

Sur. *Tiengo duda, senores,* 340
Que no me hagan alguna traycion.² [To the audience.

Subt. How, *issue on?* yes, *præsto, Senor.* Please you
Enthratha the *chambratha*, worthy Don?
Where if you please the fates, in your *bathada*,
You shall be soaked, and stroked, and tubbed, and rubbed
And scrubbed, and fubbed, dear Don, before you go. 346
You shall in faith, my scurvy baboon Don,
Be curried, clawed, and flawed, and tawed indeed.
I will the heartlier go about it now,
And make the widow a punk so much the sooner, 350
To be revenged on this impetuous Face—
The quickly doing of it is the grace. [Exeunt.

SCENE II—*Another room.*

Face, Kastril, Dame Pliant, Subtle, Surly

Face. Come, lady: I knew the doctor would not leave,
Till he had found the very nick of her fortune. 354

¹ By these honoured hairs.

² I doubt, sirs, they are acting some treason upon me.

Kast. To be a countess, say you? A Spanish countess?

Pli. Why, is that better than an English countess?

Face. Better? 'Slight, make you that a question, lady?

Kast. Nay, she's a fool, captain, you must pardon her.

Face. Ask from your courtier, to your inns-of-court-man,
To your mere milliner; they will tell you all, 360

Your Spanish gennet is the best horse; your Spanish

Stoup is the best garb; your Spanish beard

Is the best cut; your Spanish ruffs are the best

Wear; your Spanish pavin the best dance;

Your Spanish titillation in a glove 365

The best perfume. And for your Spanish pike,

And Spanish blade, let your poor captain speak.—

Here comes the doctor.

Subt. My most honoured lady;

For so I am now to style you, having found,

By this my scheme, you are to undergo 370

An honourable fortune very shortly;

What will you say now, if some——

Face. I've told her all, sir;
And her right worshipful brother here, that she shall be
A countess; do not delay them, sir: a Spanish countess.

Subt. Still, my scarce-worshipful captain, you can keep
No secret? Well, since he has told you, madam, 376

Do you forgive him, and I do.

Kast. She shall do that, sir.

I'll look to't, 'tis my charge.

Subt. Well then: nought rests

But that she fit her love now to her fortune.

Pli. Truly I shall never brook a Spaniard.

Subt. No? 380

Pli. Never since eighty-eight could I abide them.

And that was some three year afore I was born, in truth.

Subt. Come, you must love him, or be miserable;
Choose which you will.

Face. [*to Kast.*] By this good rush, persuade her,
She will cry strawberries else, within this twelve-month. 385

Subt. Nay, shads, and mackerel, which is worse.

Face. [*to Kast.*] Indeed, sir!

Kast. [*to Pli.*] Godslid, you shall love him, or I'll kick you.

Pli. Why,

I'll do as you will have me, brother.

Kast. Do,

Or by this hand I'll maul you.

Face. [*to Kast.*] Nay, good sir,

Be not so fierce.

Subt. No, my enraged child, 390

She will be ruled. What, when she comes to taste

The pleasures of a countess! to be courted——

Face. And kissed, and ruffled——

Subt. Aye, behind the hangings!

Face. And then come forth in pomp——

Subt. And know her state!

Face. Of keeping all th' idolaters of the chamber 395

Barer to her, than at their prayers——

Subt. Is served

Upon the knee——

Face. And has her pages, ushers,
Footmen, and coaches——

Subt. Her six mares——

Face. Nay, eight!

Subt. To hurry her through London, to th' Exchange,
Beth'lem, the china-houses——

Face. Yes, and have 400
The citizens gape at her, and praise her tires:
And my lord's goose-turd bands, that ride with her!

Kast. Most brave! by this hand, you are not my sister,
If you refuse.

Pli. I will not refuse, brother.

Sur. *Que es esto, senores, que non se venga?* 405
*Esta tardanza me mata!*¹

Face. It is the count come:
The doctor knew he'd be here, by his art.

Subt. *En gallanta madama, Don! gallantissima!*²

Sur. *Por tordos los dioses, le mas acabada*
*Hermosura, que he visto en mi vida!*³ 410

Face. Is't not a gallant language that they speak?

Kast. An admirable language! Is't not French?

Face. No, Spanish, sir.

Kast. It goes like law-French.

¹ What's this, sirs, is she not coming? This delay is killing me.

² *Qnasi-Italian.*

³ By all the gods, the most finished beauty that I have seen in my life!

And that, they say, is the courtliest language.

Face.

List, sir.

Sur. *El sol ha perdido su lumbré, con el* 415
*Esplendor, que tra esta dama. Valgame dios!*¹

Face. He admires your sister.

Kast. Must not she make curt'sy?

Subt. 'Ods-wil, she must go to him, man, and kiss him!
It is the Spanish fashion for the women
To make first court.

Face. 'Tis true he tells you, sir: 420
His art knows all.

Sur. *Por que no se acude?*²

Kast. He speaks to her, I think.

Face. That he does, sir.

Sur. *Por el amor de dios, que es esto, que se tarda?*³

Kast. Nay, see; she will not understand him! Gull!
Noddy!

Pli. What say you, brother?

Kast. Ass, my suster! 425
Go kuss him, as the cunning man would have you,
I'll thrust a pin in your buttocks else.

Face. Oh, no, sir.

Sur. *Senora mia, mi personna muy indigna esta*
*Allegar a tanta hermosura.*⁴

¹ The sun has lost his light with the splendour that this lady exhibits! God bless me!

² Why not assist?

³ For the love of God, why is this delay?

⁴ Madam, my person is very unworthy of being connected with so much beauty.

Face. Does he not use her bravely?

Kast. Bravely, i-faith! 430

Face. Nay, he'll use her better.

Kast. D'you think so?

Sur. *Senora, si sera servido, entremonos.*¹

[*Exit with Dame Pliant.*

Kast. Where does he carry her?

Face. Into the garden, sir;

Take you no thought: I must interpret for her.

Subt. Give Dol the word. [*Exit Face.*] Come, my fierce
We'll to our quarrelling lesson again. [child, advance.

Kast. Agreed. 436

I love a Spanish boy with all my heart.

Subt. Nay, and by this means, sir, you shall be brother
To a great count.

Kast. Aye, I knew that at first,
This match will advance the name of the Kastrils. 440

Subt. 'Pray God your sister prove but pliant.

Kast. Why,
Her name is so, by her other husband.

Subt. How!

Kast. The widow Pliant. Knew you not that?

Subt. No, faith, sir:
Yet, by erection of her figure, I guessed it.
Come, let's go practise.

Kast. Yes, but do you think, doctor, 445

¹ Madam, it shall be as you wish, let us go within.

I e'er shall quarrell well?

Subt.

I warrant you.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.

Dol (*in an assumed fit of raving*) and Mammon

Dol. For, after Alexander's death——

Mam. Good lady——

Dol. That Perdiccas and Antigonus were slain,
The two that stood, Seleuc' and Ptolomee——

Mam. Madam!

Dol. Made up the two legs, and the fourth beast,
That was Gog-north, and Egypt-south : which after 451
Was called Gog-iron-leg, and South-iron-leg——

Mam. Lady——

Dol. And then Gog-hornèd. So was Egypt, too :
Then Egypt-clay-leg, and Gog-clay-leg——

Mam. Sweet madam——

Dol. And last Gog-dust, and Egypt-dust, which fall
In the last link of the fourth chain. And these 456
Be stars in story, which none see, or look at——

Mam. What shall I do !

Dol. For, as he says, except
We call the rabbins, and the heathen Greeks——

Mam. Dear lady !

Dol. To come from Salem, and from Athens,
And teach the people of Great Britain—— [*Enter Face hastily.*

Face. What's the matter, sir?

Dol. To speak the tongue of Eber and Javan——

Mam Oh, 462

She's in her fit!

Dol. We shall know nothing——

Face. Death, sir,

We are undone!

Dol. Where then a learned linguist

Shall see the ancient used communion 465

Of vowels and consonants——

Face. My master will hear!

Dol. A wisdom, which Pythagoras held most high——

Mam. Sweet honourable lady!

Dol. To comprise

All sounds of voices, in few marks of letters——

Face. Nay, you must never hope to lay her now! 470

Dol. And so we may arrive by Talmud skill,

And profane Greek, to raise the building up

Of Helen's house against the Ismaelite,

King of Thogarma, and his habergeons

Brimstony, blue, and fiery; and the force 475

Of king Abaddon, and the beast of Cittim;

Which rabbi David Kimchi, Onkelos,

And Aben Ezra do interpret Rome. [*They speak together.*]

Face. How did you put her into 't?

Mam. Alas, I talked

Of a fifth monarchy I would erect, 480

With the philosopher's Stone (by chance), and she

Falls on the other four straight.

Face. Out of Broughton !

I told you so. 'Slid, stop her mouth.

Mam. Is't best ?

Face. She'll never leave else. If the old man hear her,
We are but fæces, ashes.

Subt. [*within*]. What's to do there? 485

Face. Oh, we are lost. Now she hears him, she's quiet.

Mam. Where shall I hide me?

Subtle enters, and they disperse.

Subt. How ! what sight is here ?

Close deeds of darkness, and that shun the light.

Bring him again. Who is he ? what, my son !

Oh, I have lived too long.

Mam. Nay, good dear father, 490

There was no unchaste purpose.

Subt. Not ? and flee me,

When I come in !

Mam. That was my error.

Subt. Error !

Guilt, guilt, my son ! Give 't the right name. No marvel,

If I found check in our great work within,

When such affairs as these were managing ! 495

Mam. Why, have you so ?

Subt. It has stood still this half hour :

And all the rest of our less works gone back.

Where is the instrument of wickedness,

My lewd false drudge?

Mam. Nay, good sir, blame not him.

Believe me, 'twas against his will, or knowledge. 500

I saw her by chance.

Subt. Will you commit more sin,

T' excuse a varlet?

Mam. By my hope, 'tis true, sir.

Subt. Nay, then I wonder less, if you, for whom
The blessing was prepared, would so tempt heaven;
And lose your fortunes.

Mam. Why, sir?

Subt. This will retard 505

The work, a month at least.

Mam. Why, if it do,

What remedy? but think it not, good father:

Our purposes were honest.

Subt. As they were,

So the reward will prove. How now? ah me!

[*A great crack and noise within.*]

God and all saints be good to us! What's that? 510

Enter Face.

Face. O sir, we are defeated! all the works

Are flown *in fumo*, every glass is burst!

Furnace and all rent down! as if a bolt

Of thunder had been driven through the house.

Retorts, receivers, pelicans, bolt-heads 515

All struck in shivers! help, good sir! alas!

[*Subtle falls down in a swoon.*]

Coldness and death invades him ! Nay, sir Mammon,
 Do the fair offices of a man ! you stand
 As you were readier to depart than he. [*Knocking within.*
 Who's there ? my lord her brother's come.

Mam. Ha, Lungs ? 520

Face. His coach is at the door. Avoid his sight,
 For he's as furious as his sister's mad. [*One knocks.*

Mam. Alas !

Face. My brain's quite undone with the fume, sir,
 I ne'er must hope to be mine own man again.

Mam. Is all lost, Lungs ? will nothing be preserved, 525
 Of all our cost ?

Face. Faith, very little, sir.
 A peck of coals or so, which is cold comfort, sir.

Mam. Oh my voluptuous mind ! I'm justly punished——

Face. And so am I, sir.

Mam. Cast from all my hopes——

Face. Nay, certainties, sir.

Mam. By mine own base affections.

Subt. Oh, the curst fruits of vice and lust !

[*He seems to come to himself*
 Good father,

Mam. It was my sin, forgive it.

Subt. Hangs my roof 532
 Over us still, and will not fall, O justice,
 Upon us, for this wicked man !

Face. [*to Mam.*] Nay, look, sir,
 You grieve him now with staying in his sight :

Good sir, the nobleman will come too, and take you
And that may breed a tragedy.

Mam. I will go.

Face. Aye, and repent at home, sir. It may be,
For some good penance you may have it yet ;
A hundred pound to the box at Bethlem——

Mam. Yes. 540

Face. For the restoring such as—have their wits.

Mam. I'll do't.

Face. I'll send one to you to receive it.

Mam. Do.

Is no projection left ?

Face. All flown, or stinks, sir.

Mam. Will nought be saved that's good for med'cine,
[think'st thou ?

Face. I cannot tell, sir. There will be, perhaps, 545
Something about the scraping of the shards
Will cure the itch—though not your itch of mind, sir !
It shall be saved for you, and sent home. Good sir,
This way, for fear the lord should meet you.

Subt. Face.

Face. Aye.

Subt. Is he gone ?

Face. Yes, and as heavily 550
As all the gold he hoped for were in's blood.
Let us be light, though.

Subt. [leaping up] Aye, as balls, and bound
And hit our heads against the roof for joy :

There's so much of our care now cast away.

Face. Now to our Don.

Subt. Yes, your young widow, by this time,
Is made a countess, *Face*: she has been in travail 556
Of a young heir for you.

Face. Good, sir.

Subt. Off with your case,
And greet her kindly, as a bridegroom should,
After these common hazards.

Face. Very well, sir.
Will you go fetch Don Diego off, the while? 560

Subt. And fetch him over too, if you'll be pleased, sir.
Would Dol were in her place, to pick his pockets now.

Face. Why, you can do't as well, if you would set to't.
I pray you prove your virtue.—

Subt. For your sake, sir.

SCENE IV—*Another room.*

Surly, Dame Pliant.

Sur. Lady, see you into what hands you're fallen?
'Mongst what a nest of villains? and how near 566
Your honour was to have caught a certain clap,
Thro' your credulity, had I but been
So punctually forward, as place, time,
And other circumstances would have made a man? 570
For you're a handsome woman: would you were wise, too.
I am a gentleman come here disguised

Only to find the knaveries of this citadel,
 And where I might have wronged your honour, and have not,
 I claim some interest in your love. You are, 575
 They say, a widow, rich ; and I'm a bachelor,
 Worth nought ; your fortunes may make me a man,
 As mine have preserved you a woman. Think upon 't,
 And whether I have deserved you, or no.

Pli. I will, sir.

Sur. And for these household-rogues, let me alone 580
 To treat with them. [*Enter Subtle.*

Subt. And how doth my noble Diego,
 And my dear madam countess? hath the count
 Been courteous, lady? liberal and open?
 Donzel, methinks you look melancholic,
 After your *coitum*, and scurvy: truly, 585
 I do not like the dulness of your eye:
 It hath a heavy cast, tis upsee Dutch,
 And says you are a lumpish whore-master.
 Be lighter, I will make your pockets so.

[*He falls to picking of them.*

Sur. Will you, don bawd, and pick-purse? how now!
 Stand up, sir, you shall find, since I'm so heavy, [reel you?
 I'll give you equal weight.

Subt. Help! murder!

Sur. No, sir, 592
 There's no such thing intended. A good cart,
 And a clean whip shall ease you of that fear.
 I am the Spanish don *that should be cozened*,

Do you see, cozened? where's your *captain Face*?
That parcel broker, and whole-bawd, all rascal. [*Enter Face.*

Face. How, Surly!

Sur. Oh, make your approach, good *captain*!
I have found from whence your copper rings and spoons
Come now wherewith you cheat abroad in taverns. 600
'Twas here you learned t' anoint your boot with brimstone,
Then rub men's gold on't, for a kind of touch,
And say 'twas naught; when you had changed the colour,
That you might have't for nothing. And this *doctor*,
Your sooty, smoky-bearded compeer, he 605
Will close you so much gold in a bolts-head,
And on a turn convey i' the stead another
With sublimed Mercury, that shall burst i' the heat,
And fly out all *in fumo*! Then weeps Mammon!

[*Face slips out.*

Then swoons his worship! Or, he is the Faustus 610
That casteth figures and can conjure, cures
Plagues, piles, and pox by the Ephemerides,
And holds intelligence with all the bawds
And midwives of three shires: while you send in—
Captain, (what, is he gone?) damsels with child, 615
Wives that are barren, or the waiting-maid
With the green sickness. Nay, sir, you must tarry
Though he be scaped; and answer by the ears, sir.

Re-enter Face with Kastil.

Face. Why, now's the time, if ever you will quarrel

Well (as they say) and be a true-born child. 620
The doctor and your sister both are abused.

Kast. Where is he? which is he? he is a slave
Whate'er he is, and the son of a whore. Are you
The man, sir, I would know?

Sur. I should be loth, sir,
To confess so much.

Kast. Then you lie i' your throat.

Sur. [*in surprise.*] How? 625

Face. [*to Kast.*] A very arrant rogue, sir, and a cheater,
Employed here by another conjuror,
That does not love the doctor and would cross him,
If he knew how——

Sur. Sir, you're abused.

Kast. You lie :
And 'tis no matter.

Face. [*to Kast.*] Well said, sir. He is 630
The impudent'st rascal——

Sur. You are indeed. Will you hear me, sir?

Face. By no means : bid him be gone.

Kast. Begone, sir, quickly.

Sur. This 's strange! Lady, do you inform your brother.

Face. There is not such a foist in all the town,
The doctor had him presently ; and finds yet 635
The Spanish count will come here. Bear up, Subtle. [*Aside.*

Subt. Yes, sir, he must appear within this hour.

Face. And yet this rogue would come in a disguise,
By the temptation of another spirit,

To trouble our art, though he could not hurt it.

Kast.

Aye,

I know—[*to Pli.*] Away, you talk like a foolish mauther.

Sur. Sir, all is truth she says.

Face. [*to Kast.*]

Do not believe him, sir.

He is the lying'st swabber ! Come your ways, sir. 643

Sur. You are valiant out of company.

Kast.

Yes? how then, sir?

Enter Drugger.

Face. Nay, here's an honest fellow, too, that knows him,
And all his tricks.—[*to Drug.*] Make good what I say, Abel.
This cheater would have cozened thee of the widow.

He owes this honest Drugger here seven pound

He has had on him, in two-penny'orths of tobacco.

Drug. Yes, sir. And he has damned himself three terms

Face. And what does he owe for lotium? [to pay me.

Drug. Thirty shillings, sir ;

And for six syringes.

Sur.

Hydra of villainy !

652

Face. Nay, sir, you must quarrel him out of the house.

Kast.

I will.

Sir, if you get not out of doors, you lie ;

And you are a pimp.

Sur.

Why, this is madness, sir,

Not valour in you ; I must laugh at this.

Kast. It is my humour ; you are a pimp and a trig.

And an Amadis de Gaul, or a Don Quixote !

Drug. Or a knight o' the curious coxcomb, do you see?

Anan. Peace to the household. [*Enter Ananias.*

Kast. I'll keep peace for no man.

Anan. Casting of dollars is concluded lawful. 661

Kast. Is he the constable?

Subt. Peace, Ananias.

Face. No, sir.

Kast. Then you are an otter, and a shad, a whit,
A very tim.

Sur. You'll hear me, sir?

Kast. I will not.

Anan. What is the motive?

Subt. Zeal in the young gentleman,
Against his Spanish slops——

Anan. They are profane, 666
Lewd, superstitious, and idolatrous breeches.

Sur. New rascals!

Kast. Will you be gone, sir!

Anan. Avoid, Satan!
Thou art not of the light. That ruff of pride
About thy neck betrays thee: and is the same 670
With that which the unclean birds, in seventy-seven,
Were seen to prank it with on divers coasts.
Thou look'st like antichrist, in that lewd hat.

Sur. I must give way.

Kast. Begone, sir.

Sur. But I'll take
A course with you——

Anan. Depart, proud Spanish fiend. 675

Sur. Captain and doctor——

Anan. Child of perdition.

Kast. Hence, sir!—

Did I not quarrel bravely? [*Exit* Surly.

Face. Yes, indeed, sir.

Kast. Nay, an' I give my mind to 't, I shall do't.

Face. Oh, you must follow, sir, and threaten him tame :
He'll turn again else.

Kast. I'll re-turn him then. [*Exit.*

Face. Drugger, this rogue prevented us, for thee : 681
We had determined that thou should'st have come
In a Spanish suit, and have carried her so ; and he,
A brokerly slave ! goes puts it on himself.
Hast brought the damask ?

Drug. Yes, sir.

Face. Thou must borrow 685
A Spanish suit. Hast thou no credit with the players ?

Drug. Yes, sir ; did you never see me play the Fool ?

Face. I know not, Nab : thou shalt, if I can help it.
Hieronimo's old cloak, ruff and hat will serve,
I'll tell thee more when thou bring'st them. [*Exit* Drugger.

Anan. Sir, I know 690

The Spaniard hates the brethren, and hath spies
Upon their actions : and that this was one
I make no scruple. But the holy synod
Have been in prayer and meditation for it,
And 'tis revealed no less to them than me,

695

That casting of money is most lawful.

Subt.

True:

But here I cannot do it ; if the house
Should chance to be suspected, all would out,
And we be locked up in the Tower for ever,
To make gold there for the state, never come out, 700
And then are you defeated.

Anan.

I will tell

This to the elders and the weaker brethren,
That the whole company of the separation
May join in humble prayer again——

Subt.

And fasting——

704

Anan. Yea, for some fitter place. The peace of mind
Rest with these walls. [*Exit.*

Subt.

Thanks, courteous Ananias.

Face. What did he come for ?

Subt.

About casting dollars

Presently, out of hand. And so I told him
A Spanish minister came here to spy
Against the faithful——

Face.

I conceive. Come, Subtle,

710

Thou art so down upon the least disaster !
How would'st thou have done, if I had not helped thee out ?

Subt. I thank thee, Face, for the angry boy, i' faith.

Face. Who would have looked it should have been that
'Surly ? he had dyed his beard and all. Well, sir, [rascal
Here's damask come to make you a suit.

Subt.

Where's Druggier ?

Face. He 's gone to borrow me a Spanish habit ; 717
I'll be the count now.

Subt. But where is the widow ?

Face. Within, with my lord's sister : Madam Dol
Is entertaining her.

Subt. By your favour, Face,

Now she is honest I will stand again. 721

Face. You will not offer it.

Subt. Why ?

Face. Stand to your word,
Or here comes Dol ! she knows—— [Enter Dol.]

Subt. You're tyrannous still.

Face. Strict for my right.—How now, Dol ? Hast told her
The Spanish count will come ?

Dol. Yes, but another 's come
You little looked for !

Face. Who is that ?

Dol. Your master, 726
The master of the house !

Subt. How, Dol ?

Face. She lies ;
This is some trick. Come, leave your quibblings, Dorothy.

Dol. Look out, and see. [Face looks out.]

Subt. Art thou in earnest ?

Dol. 'Slight !
Forty o' the neighbours are about him, talking. 730

Face. 'Tis he, by this good day !

Dol. 'Twill prove ill day

For some on us.

Face. We are undone, and taken.

Dol. Lost, I'm afraid.

Subt. You said he would not come
While there died one a week within the liberties. 734

Face. No, 'twas within the walls.

Subt. Was't so? cry you mercy!—
I thought the liberties. What shall we do now, *Face*?

Face. Be silent : not a word, if he call or knock.
I'll into mine old shape again and meet him,
Of Jeremy, the butler. In the meantime
Do you two pack up all the goods and purchase, 740
That we can carry in the two trunks. I'll keep him
Off for to-day, if I cannot longer : and then
At night I'll ship you both away to Ratcliff,
Where we will meet to-morrow, and there we'll share.
Let Mammon's brass and pewter keep the cellar ; 745
We'll have another time for that. But, *Dol*,
Prithee go heat a little water quickly ;
Subtle must shave me : all my captain's beard
Must off, to make me appear smooth Jeremy.
You'll do it ?

Subt. Yes, I'll shave you, as well as I can—— 750

Face. And not cut my throat, but trim me?

Subt. You shall see, sir !
[*Exeunt.*

ACT V.

SCENE I.

Lovewit, Neighbours.

Love. Has there been such resort, say you?

First Neighb. Daily, sir.

Second Neighb. And nightly, too.

Third Neighb. Aye, some as brave as lords——

Fourth Neighb. Ladies and gentlewomen——

Fifth Neighb. Citizens' wives! 3

First Neighb. And knights——

Sixth Neighb. In coaches!

Second Neighb. Yes, and oyster women——

First Neighb. Beside other gallants!

Third Neighb. Sailors' wives——

Fourth Neighb. Tobacco-men!

Fifth Neighb. Another Pimlico!

Love. What should my knave advance
To draw this company? he hung out no banners 7

Of a strange calf, with five legs, to be seen?

Or a huge lobster with six claws?

Sixth Neighb. No, sir.

Third Neighb. We had gone in then, sir.

Love. He has no gift 10
Of teaching in the nose that e'er I knew of.

You saw no bills set up that promised cure 12

Of agues, or the tooth-ache?

Second Neighb. No such thing, sir.

Love. Nor heard a drum strook for baboons or puppets?

Fifth Neighb. Neither, sir.

Love. What device should he bring forth now?

I love a teeming wit as I love my nourishment : 16

Pray God he have not kept such open house,

That he hath sold my hangings and my bedding !

I left him nothing else. If he have eat them,

A plague o' the moth, say I ! Sure he has got

Some bawdy pictures to call all this ging ;

The Friar and the Nun ; or the new motion

Of the knight's courser covering the parson's mare ;

The boy of six year old with the great thing ;

Or 't may be he has the fleas that run at tilt 25

Upon a table, or some dog to dance.

When saw you him ?

First Neighb. Who, sir, Jeremy ?

Second Neighb. Jeremy Butler ?

We saw him not this month.

Love. How !

Fourth Neighb. Not these five weeks, sir.

Sixth Neighb. These six weeks, at the least.

Love. You amaze me, neighbours !

Fifth Neighb. Sure, if your worship know not where he is,
He 's slipped away.

Sixth Neighb. Pray God he be made not away.

Love. Ha, it's no time to question, then ! [*He knocks.*

Sixth Neighb. About

Some three weeks since I heard a doleful cry,

As I sat up, a mending my wife's stockings.

Love. 'Tis strange that none will answer! Did'st thou
A cry, say'st thou? [hear

Sixth Neighb. Yes, sir, like unto a man 36
That had been strangled an hour, and could not speak.

Second Neighb. I heard it too, just this day three weeks, at
Next morning. [two o'clock

Love. These be miracles, or you make them so!
A man an hour strangled, and could not speak, 40
And both you heard him cry?

Third Neighb. Yes, downward, sir.

Love. Thou'rt a wise fellow. Give me thy hand, I pray
What trade art thou on? [thee.

Third Neighb. A smith, an't please your worship.

Love. A smith! then lend me thy help to get this door
[open.

Third Neighb. That I will presently, sir; but fetch my
[tools——

Exit Third Neighbour.

First Neighb. Sir, best to knock again, afore you break it.

Love. I will. [Knocks.

Enter Face.

Face. [opening] What mean you, sir?

First,
Second, } *Neighb.* Oh, here is Jeremy! 47
Fourth }

Face. Good sir, come from the door.

Love. Why, what's the matter?

Face. Yet farther, you are too near yet.

Love. I' the name of wonder!

What means the fellow?

Face. The house, sir, has been visited. 50

Love. What! with the plague! stand thou then farther.

Face. No, sir.

I had it not.

Love. Who had it then? I left
None else but thee in the house.

Face. Yes, sir, my fellow,
The cat that kept the buttery, had it on her
A week before I spied it: but I got her 55
Conveyed away in the night. And so I shut
The house up for a month——

Love. How!

Face. Purposing then, sir,
To have burnt rose-vinegar, treacle, and tar,
And have made it sweet, that you should ne'er have known it:
Because I knew the news would but afflict you, sir. 60

Love. Breathe less, and farther off. Why, this is stranger!
The neighbours tell me all here that the doors
Have still been open——

Face. How, sir!

Love. Gallants, men and women,
And of all sorts, tag-rag, been seen to flock here
In threaves, these ten weeks, as to a second Hogsden, 65
In days of Pimlico and Eye-bright!

Face. Sir,

Their wisdoms will not say so.

Love. To-day they speak
Of coaches and gallants ; one in a French hood
Went in, they tell me ; and another was seen
In a velvet gown at the window ; divers more 70
Pass in and out.

Face. They did pass through the doors then,
Or walls, I assure their eye-sights—and their spectacles !
For here, sir, are the keys—and here have been,
In this my pocket, now above twenty days.
And for before, I kept the fort alone there. 75
But that 'tis yet not deep in the afternoon,
I should believe my neighbours had seen double
Through the black pot, and made these apparitions !
For, on my faith to your worship, for these three weeks
And upwards, the door has not been opened.

Love. Strange ! 80

First Neighb. Good faith, I think I saw a coach !

Second Neighb. And I too,
I'd have been sworn !

Love. Do you but think it now ?
And but one coach ?

Fourth Neighb. We cannot tell, sir : Jeremy
Is a very honest fellow.

Face. Did you see me at all ? 84

First Neighb. No ; that we are sure on.

Second Neighb. I'll be sworn o' that.

Love. Fine rogues to have your testimonies built on !

Re-enter Third Neighbour with tools.

Third Neighb. Is Jeremy come?

First Neighb. Oh, yes you may leave your tools;
We were deceived, he says.

Second Neighb. He has had the keys ; 88
And the door has been shut these three weeks.

Third Neighb. Like enough.

Love. Peace, and get hence, you changelings.

Face. [Aside] *Enter Surly and Mammon.* Surly come!
And Mammon made acquainted ! they'll tell all ! 91
How shall I beat them off ? what shall I do ?
Nothing's more wretched than a guilty conscience.

Sur. No, sir, he was a great physician. This,
It was no bawdy-house ; but a mere chancel. 95
You knew the lord and his sister.

Mam. Nay, good Surly—

Sur. The happy word, Be rich——

Mam. Play not the tyrant—

Sur. Should be to-day pronounced to all your friends.
And where be your andirons now ? and your brass pots,
That should have been golden flagons, and great wedges ?

Mam. Let me but breathe. What ! they have shut their
Methinks ! [doors,

Sur. Aye, now 'tis holiday with them. 102

Mam. Rogues, cozeners, impostors, bawds!

[*Mammon and Surly knock.*

Face. [Opening.] What mean you, sir?

Mam. To enter if we can.

Face. Another man's house ?

Here is the owner, sir. Turn you to him, 105
And speak your business.

Mam. Are you, sir, the owner ?

Love. Yes, sir.

Mam. And are those knaves within, your cheaters?

Love. What knaves? what cheaters?

Mam. Subtle and his Lungs.

Face. The gentleman is distracted, sir ! No Lungs
Nor lights have been seen here these three weeks, sir, 110
Within these doors, upon my word !

Sur. Your word,

Groom arrogant !

Face. Yes, sir, I am the house-keeper,
And know the keys have not been out of my hands.

Sur. This is a new Face.

Face. You do mistake the house, sir :
What sign was't at ?

Sur. You rascal ! This is one 115
O' the confederacy. Come, let's get officers,
And force the door.

Love. 'Pray you stay, gentlemen.

Sur. No, sir, we'll come with a warrant.

Mam. Aye, and then
We shall have your doors open. [Exeunt.

Love. What means this ? 119

Face. I cannot tell, sir.

First Neighb. These are two of the gallants 120
That we do think we saw.

Face. Two of the fools !
You talk as idly as they. Good faith, sir,
I think the moon has crazed them all. [*Aside.*] Oh me,
The angry boy come too ! He'll make a noise, 124
And ne'er away till he have betrayed us all.

[*Kastril appears without.*

Kast. What, rogues, bawds, slaves, you'll open the door
[anon ! [*He knocks.*
Punk, cockatrice, my suster ! By this light,
I'll fetch the marshal to you. You are a whore,
To keep your castle——

Face. Who would you speak with, sir ?

Kast. The bawdy doctor, and the cozening captain, 130
And puss my suster.

Love. This is something, sure !

Face. Upon my trust, the doors were never open, sir.

Kast. I have heard all their tricks told me twice over,
By the fat knight and the lean gentleman.

Love. Here comes another.

Face. [*Aside.*] Ananias too ! 135
And his pastor ! [*Enter Ananias and Tribulation.*

Trib. The doors are shut against us.

[*They beat at the door.*

Anan. Come forth, you seed of vipers, sons of Belial,

Your wickedness is broke forth ; abomination
Is in the house.

Kast. Aye, my suster's there.

Anan. The place,
It is become a cage of unclean birds. 140

Kast. Yes, I will fetch the scavenger, and the constable.

Trib. You shall do well.

Anan. We'll join to weed them out.

Kast. You will not come then ? punk devise, my suster!

Anan. Call her not sister. She's a harlot verily.

Kast. I'll raise the street.

Love. Good gentlemen, a word. 145

Anan. Satan, avoid ! and hinder not our zeal.

[*Exeunt An., Trib. and Kast.*

Love. The world's turned Bethlem.

Face. These are all broke loose,
Out of St. Katherine's, where they use to keep
The better sort of mad-folks.

First Neighb. All these persons
We saw go in and out here.

Second Neighb. Yes, indeed, sir. 150

Third Neighb. These were the parties.

Face. Peace, you drunkards ! Sir,
I wonder at it ; please you to give me leave
To touch the door, I'll try an the lock be changed.

Love. It mazes me !

Face. Good faith, sir, I believe
There's no such thing. 'Tis all *deceptio visûs*. 155

[*Aside*] Would I could get him away. [*Dapper cries out within.*

Dap. Master captain, master doctor! 156

Love. Who's that?

Face. [*Aside*] Our clerk within, that I forgot!—I know
[not, sir.

Dap. For God's sake, when will her grace be at leisure?

Face. Ha!

Illusions, some spirit o' the air: [*Aside*] his gag is melted,
And now he sets out the throat.

Dap. I am almost stifled—— 160

Face. [*Aside*] Would you were altogether!

Love. 'Tis in the house.

Ha, list!

Face. Believe it, sir, in the air!

Love. Peace, you!

Dap. Mine aunt's grace does not use me well—

Subt. [*within*] You fool!

Peace, you'll mar all!—

Face. [*whispers through the keyhole*] Or you will else, you
[rogue!

Love. [*detecting him*] Oh, is it so? then you converse with
Come sir. No more of your tricks, good Jeremy; [*spirits!*
The truth, the shortest way!

Face. Dismiss this rabble, sir. 167

[*Aside*] What shall I do? I am caught.

Love. Good neighbours,

I thank you all. You may depart. [*Exeunt.*] Come, sir,

You know that I am an indulgent master; 170

And therefore conceal nothing. What's your med'cine,
To draw so many several sorts of wild fowl?

Face. Sir, you were wont to affect mirth and wit—
But here's no place to talk on't in the street.
Give me but leave to make the best of my fortune, 175
And only pardon me th' abuse of your house :
It's all I beg. I'll help you to a widow
In recompense, that you shall give me thanks for,
Will make you seven years younger ; and a rich one.
'Tis but your putting on a Spanish cloak ; 180
I have her within. You need not fear the house ;
It was not visited——

Love. But by me, who came
Sooner than you expected.

Face. It is true, sir, 183
Pray you forgive me.

Love. Well : let's see your widow. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.

A room in Lovewit's house.

Enter Subtle and Dapper, blindfold.

Subt. How! have you eaten your gag?

Dap. Yes, faith, it crumbled
Away in my mouth.

Subt. You have spoiled all then.

Dap. No! 186
I hope my aunt of Faëry will forgive me.

Subt. Your aunt's a gracious lady: but in troth
You were to blame.

Dap. The fume did overcome me,
And I did do't to stay my stomach. Pray you 190
So satisfy her grace. [*Enter Face in his uniform.*] Here comes

Face. How now! is his mouth down? [the captain.

Subt. Aye! he has spoken!

Face. A pox, I heard him and you too. He's undone
I have been fain to say the house is haunted [then.
With spirits, to keep churl back.

Subt. And hast thou done it?

Face. Sure, for this night.

Subt. Why, then triumph and sing
Of Face so famous, the precious king 197
Of present wits.

Face. Did you not hear the coil
About the door?

Subt. Yes, and I dwindled with it.

Face. Shew him his aunt, and let him be despatched:
I'll send her to you. [*Exit Face.*

Subt. Well, sir, your aunt her grace 201
Will give you audience presently, on my suit,
And the captain's word that you did not eat your gag
In any contempt of her highness. [*Unbinding Dapper's eyes.*

Dap. Not I, in troth, sir. 204

Enter Dol, like the queen of Faëry.

Subt. Here she is come. Down o' your knees and wriggle:

She has a stately presence. Good. Yet nearer, 206
And bid, God save you !

Dap. Madam.

Subt. [*Aside to Dap.*] And your aunt.

Dap. And my most gracious aunt, God save your grace.

Dol. Nephew, we thought to have been angry with you:
But that sweet face of yours hath turned the tide, 210
And made it flow with joy, that ebb'd of love.

Arise, and touch our velvet gown.

Subt. [*Aside to Dap.*] The skirts,
And kiss them. So !

Dol. Let me now stroke that head.
*Much, nephew, shalt thou win; much shalt thou spend;
Much shalt thou give away; much shalt thou lend.* 215

Subt. Aye, much, indeed ! Why do you not thank her

Dap. I cannot speak for joy. [grace ?

Subt. See the kind wretch !

Your grace's kinsman right.

Dol. Give me the bird.

Here is your fly in a purse. About your neck, cousin,
Wear it, and feed it about this day sennight, 220
On your right wrist——

Subt. Open a vein with a pin.
And let it suck but once a week ; till then,
You must not look on't.

Dol. No. And, kinsman, 223
Bear yourself worthy of the blood you come on.

Subt. Her grace would have you eat no more Woolsack
Nor Dagger frumety. [pies,

Dol. Nor break his fast 226
In Heaven and Hell——

Subt. She's with you everywhere!—
Nor play with costermongers at mumchance, tray-trip.
God make you rich, (whenas your aunt's done 't!), but keep
The gallant'st company, and the best games——

Dap. Yes, sir. 230

Subt. Gleek and primero: and what you get, be true to

Dap. By this hand, I will. [us.

Subt. You may bring's a thousand pound
Before to-morrow night, if but three thousand
Be stirring, an you will.

Dap. I swear, I will then. 234

Subt. Your fly will learn you all games.

Face. Have you done there?

Subt. Your grace will command him no more duties?

Dol. No:

But come and see me often. I may chance
To leave him three or four hundred chests of treasure,
And some twelve thousand acres of fairyland,
If he game well and comely, with good gamesters. 240

Subt. There's a kind aunt! kiss her departing part.—
But you must sell your forty mark a year now.

Dap. Aye, sir, I mean.

Subt. Or give't away; pox on't!

Dap. I'll give't mine aunt. I'll go and fetch the writings.

Subt. 'Tis well, away! [*Exit.*]

Re-enter Face.

Face. Where's Subtle?

Subt. Here. What news?

Face. Drugger is at the door, go take his suit, 246
And bid him fetch a parson, presently:

Say he shall marry the widow. Thou shalt spend
A hundred pound by the service! [*Exit Subt.*] Now,
Have you packed up all? [Queen Dol,

Dol. Yes.

Face. And how do you like 250
The lady Pliant?

Dol. A good dull innocent.

Re-enter Subtle.

Subt. Here's your Hieronimo's cloak, and hat.

Face. Give me them.

Subt. And the ruff too?

Face. Yes, I'll come to you presently.

Subt. Now he is gone about his project, Dol, [*Exit.*]
I told you of, for the widow.

Dol. 'Tis direct 255
Against our articles.

Subt. Well, we'll fit him, wench.
Hast thou gulled her of her jewels or her bracelets?

Dol. No, but I'll do it.

Subt. Soon, at night, my Dolly, 258

When we are shipped, and all our goods aboard
Eastward for Ratcliff ; we will turn our course 260
To Brainford, westward, if thou say'st the word,
And take our leave of this o'erweening rascal,
This peremptory Face.

Dol. Content, I'm weary of him.

Subt. Thou'st cause, when the slave will run a wiving, Dol,
Against the instrument that was drawn between us. 265

Dol. I'll pluck his bird as bare as I can.

Subt. Yes, tell her,
She must by any means address some present
To the cunning man ; make him amends for wronging
His art with her suspicion ; send a ring,
Or chain of pearl ; she will be tortured else 270
Extremely in her sleep, say, and have strange things
Come to her. Wilt thou ?

Dol. Yes.

Subt. My fine flittermouse,
My bird o' the night ; we'll tickle it at the Pigeons
When we have all and may unlock the trunks,
And say, This is mine and thine ; and thine and mine. 275
[*They kiss.*

Re-enter Face.

Face. What now, a billing ?

Subt. Yes, a little exalted
In the good passage of our stock-affairs.

Face. Drugger has brought his parson ; take him in,
And send Nab back again to wash his face. [Subtle,

Subt. I will: and shave himself?

Face. If you can get him. [*Exit Subtle.*

Dol. You are hot upon it, Face, whate'er it is! 281

Face. A trick that Dol shall spend ten pound a month by.
Is he gone?

Re-enter Subtle.

Subt. The chaplain waits you in the hall, sir.

Face. I'll go bestow him. [*Exit.*

Dol. He'll now marry her instantly.

Subt. He cannot yet, he is not ready. Dear Dol, 285
Cozen her of all thou canst. To deceive him
Is no deceit, but justice, that would break
Such an inextricable tie as ours was.

Dol. Let me alone to fit him.

Re-enter Face.

Face. Come, my venturers, 289
You've packed up all? where be the trunks? bring forth.

Subt. Here.

Face. Let us see them. Where's the money?

Subt. Here,
In this.

Face. Mammon's ten pound: eight score before;
The brethren's money, this; Drugger's; and Dapper's.
What paper's that?

Dol. The jewel of the waiting-maid's,
That stole it from her lady, to know certain—— 295

Face. If she should have precedence of her mistress?

Dol. Yes.

Face. What box is that?

Subt. The fish-wife's rings, I think.
And the ale-wife's single money. Is't not, Dol?

Dol. Yes : and the whistle, that the sailor's wife
Brought you to know an her husband were with Ward. 300

Face. We'll wet it to-morrow : and our silver beakers,
And tavern cups. Where be the French petticoats,
And girdles and hangers?

Subt. Here, in the trunk,
And the bolts of lawn.

Face. Is Drugger's damask there?
And the tobacco?

Subt. Yes.

Face. Give me the keys. 305

Dol. Why you the keys?

Subt. No matter, Dol, because
We shall not open them before he comes.

Face. 'Tis true, you shall not open them, indeed :
Nor have them forth, do you see? not forth, Dol.

Dol. No?

Face. No, my smock-rampant ! The right is, my master
Knows all, has pardoned me, and he will keep them ; 311
Doctor, 'tis true—you look—for all your figures :
I sent for him, indeed. Wherefore, good partners,
Both he and she be satisfied : for here
Determines the indenture tripartite, 315
'Twixt Subtle, Dol, and Face. All I can do

Is to help you over the wall, o' the back-side ;
 Or lend you a sheet to save your velvet gown, Dol.
 Here will be officers presently, bethink you
 Of some course suddenly to 'scape the dock : 320
 For thither you will come else. Hark you, thunder!

Subt. You are a precious fiend ! [*Loud knocking.*

Officer. *Open* the door.

Face. Dol, I am sorry for thee, i' faith. But hear'st thou?
 It shall go hard, but I will place thee somewhere :
 Thou shalt have my letter to Mistress Amo——

Dol. Hang you ! 325

Face. Or madam Cæsarean——

Dol. Pox upon you, rogue !

Would I had but time to beat thee.

Face. Subtle !

Let's know where you set up next : I'll send you
 A customer, now and then, for old acquaintance ;
 What new course have you ?

Subt. Rogue, I'll hang myself : 330
 That I may walk a greater devil than thou,
 And haunt thee i' the flock-bed and the buttery.

SCENE III.

An outer room in Lovewits house.

*Enter Officers with Surly, Mammon and his fellow-victims,
 Lovewit being within.*

Love. [*within*] What do you mean, my masters ?

Mam. Open your door,

Cheaters, bawds, conjurors.

Officers. Or we'll break it open. 334

Love. What warrant have you?

Officers. Warrant enough, sir, doubt not,
If you'll not open it.

Love. Is there an officer there?

Officers. Yes, two or three for failing.

Love. Have but patience,
And I will open it straight.

Enter Face within, as butler.

Face. [*to Love.*] Sir, have you done?
Is it a marriage? perfect?

Love. Yes, my Brain. 339

Face. Off with your ruff and cloak then; be yourself, sir.

Sur. [*without*] Down with the door.

Kast. 'Slight, ding it open.

Love. [*opening the door*] Hold,
Hold, gentlemen, what means this violence?
[*They all rush in.*]

Mam. Where is this collier?

Sur. And my captain Face?

Mam. These day-owls——

Sur. That are birding in men's purses.

Mam. Madam suppository.

Kast. Doxy, my suster.

Anan. Locusts 345

Of the foul pit!

Trib. Profane as Bel and the dragon! 346

Anan. Worse than the grasshoppers or the lice of Egypt!

Love. Good gentlemen, hear me. Are you officers,
And cannot stay this violence?

i Officer. Keep the peace.

Love. Gentlemen, what is the matter? whom do you seek?

Mam. The chemical cozener.

Sur. And the captain pander. 351

Kast. The nun my suster.

Mam. Madam Rabbi.

Anan. Scorpions,
And caterpillars.

Love. Fewer at once, I pray you.

i Officer. One after another, gentlemen, I charge you,
By virtue of my staff——

Anan. They are the vessels 355
Of pride, lust, and the cart.

Love. Good zeal, lie still
A little while.

Trib. Peace, deacon Ananias.

Love. The house is mine here, and the doors are open :
If there be any such persons as you seek for,
Use your authority, search on o' god's name. 360
I am but newly come to town, and fluding
This tumult 'bout my door, to tell you true,
It somewhat 'mazed me ; 'till my man here, fearing
My more displeasure, told me he had done

Somewhat an insolent part, let out my house, 365
 Belike presuming on my known aversion
 From any air o' the town while there was sickness,
 To a doctor and a captain : who, what they are,
 Or where they be, he knows not.

Mam. Are they gone?

[*They enter.*

Love. You may go in and search, sir. Here I find 370
 The empty walls worse than I left them, smoked,
 A few cracked pots, and glasses, and a furnace ;
 The ceiling filled with poesies of the candle :
 And madam, with a dildo, writ o' the walls.
 Only one gentlewoman I met here, 375
 That is within, that said she was a widow——

Kast. Aye, that's my suster. I'll go thump her. Where is she?

Love. And should have married a Spanish count, but he,
 When he came to't neglected her so grossly,
 That I, a widower, am gone through with her. 380

Sur. How ! have I lost her then?

Love. Were you the don, sir ?
 Good faith, now, she does blame you extremely, and says
 You swore, and told her you had ta'en the pains
 To dye your beard, and umbre o'er your face,
 Borrowed a suit, and ruff, all for her love ; 385
 And then did nothing. What an oversight,
 And want of putting forward, sir, was this !
 Well fare an old harquebuzier yet,

Could prime his powder, and give fire, and hit,
All in a twinkling!

Re-enter Mammon.

Mam. The whole nest are fled! 390

Love. What sort of birds were they?

Mam. A kind of choughs,
Or thievish daws, sir, that have picked my purse
Of eight-score and ten pounds, within these five weeks,
Beside my first materials; and my goods,
That lie in the cellar, which I'm glad they've left, 395
I may have home yet.

Love. Think you so, sir?

Mam. Aye.

Love. By order of law, sir, but not otherwise.

Mam. Not mine own stuff?

Love. Sir, I can take no knowledge,
That they are yours, but by public means.
If you can bring certificate that you were gulled of them,
Or any formal writ out of a court 401
That you did cozen yourself, I will not hold them.

Mam. I'll rather lose them.

Love. That you shall not, sir,
By me, in troth. Upon these terms they're yours.
What, should they have been, sir, turned into gold all?

Mam. No——
I cannot tell.—It may be they should.—What then? 406

Love. What a great loss in hope have you sustained?

Mam. Not I, the commonwealth has.

Face. Aye, he'd have built
The city new ; and made a ditch about it
Of silver, should have run with cream from Hogsden ; 410
That every Sunday in Moorfields the younkers,
And tits and tom-boys should have fed on, gratis.

Mam. I will go mount a turnip-cart and preach
The end of the world within these two months.—Surly,
What ! in a dream ?

Sur. Must I needs cheat myself 415
With that same foolish vice of honesty ?
Come, let us go, and hearken out the rogues.
That Face I'll mark for mine, if e'er I meet him.

Face. If I can hear of him, sir, I'll bring you word
Unto your lodging ; for in troth, they were strangers 420
To me ; I thought them honest as myself, sir.

[*Exeunt Mammon and Surly.*]

Re-enter Tribulation and Ananias.

Trib. 'Tis well, the saints shall not lose all yet. Go,
And get some carts——

Love. For what, my zealous friends ?

Anan. To bear away the portion of the righteous
Out of this den of thieves.

Love. What is that portion ? 425

Anan. The goods sometimes the orphans', that the brethren
Bought with their silver pence.

Love. What, those in the cellar,

The knight sir Mammon claims?

Anan.

I do defy

The wicked Mammon, so do all the brethren.

Thou profane man, I ask thee with what conscience 430

Thou canst advance that idol against us,

That have the seal? were not the shillings numbered,

That made the pounds? were not the pounds told out

Upon the second day of the fourth week,

In the eighth month, upon the table dormant, 435

The year of the last patience of the saints,

Six hundred and ten?

Love.

Mine earnest vehement botcher,

And deacon also, I cannot dispute with you.

But if you get you not away the sooner,

I shall confute you with a cudgel.

Anan.

Sir!

440

Trib. Be patient, Ananias.

Anan.

I am strong,

And will stand up, well girt, against an host

That threaten Gad in exile.

Love.

I shall send you

To Amsterdam, to your cellar.

Anan.

I will pray there

Against thy house: may dogs defile thy walls, 445

And wasps and hornets breed beneath thy roof,

This seat of falsehood, and this cave of cozenage.

[*Exeunt Ananias and Tribulation.*]

Enter Drugger.

Love. Another too?

Drug. Not I sir, I'm no brother.

Love. Away, you Harry Nicholas! do you talk?

[He beats him away.]

Face. No, this was Abel Drugger. Good sir, go, 450
And satisfy him; tell him all is done: *[To the Parson.]*

He stayed too long a washing of his face.

The doctor, he shall hear of him at Westchester;

And of the captain, tell him, at Yarmouth, or

Some good port-town else, lying for a wind. 455

If you can get off the angry child now, sir—

Enter Kastril, dragging in his sister.

Kast. Come on, you ewe, you have matched most sweetly,
Did not I say I'd never have you tupp'd *[have you not?*

But by a dubbed boy, to make you a lady-tom?

'Slight, you're a mammet! Oh, I could touse you now.

Death, mun' you marry with a pox?

Love. You lie, boy; 461

As sound as you; and I'm aforehand with you.

Kast. Anon!

Love. Come, will you quarrel? I will feize you, sirrah!
Why do you not buckle to your tools?

Kast. God's light!

This is a fine old boy as e'er I saw! 465

Love. What, do you change your copy now? proceed,
Here stands my dove: stoop at her if you dare.

Kast. 'Slight, I must love him! I cannot choose, i' faith!
An I should be hanged for't. Suster, I protest,
I honour thee for this match.

Love. Oh, do you so, sir? 470

Kast. Yes, an thou canst take tobacco and drink, old boy,
I'll give her five hundred pound more to her marriage
Than her own state.

Love. Fill a pipe full, Jeremy.

Face. Yes, but go in and take it, sir.

Love. We will.

I will be ruled by thee in anything, Jeremy. 475

Kast. 'Slight, thou'rt not hide-bound! thou'rt a jovy boy;
Come let us in, I pray thee, and take our whiffs.

Love. Whiff in with your sister, brother boy! That
That had received such happiness by a servant, [master
In such a widow, and with so much wealth, 480
Were very ungrateful and if he would not be
A little indulgent to that servant's wit,
And help his fortune though with some small strain
Of his own candour. [*Advancing.*] Therefore, gentlemen,
And kind spectators, if I have outstripped 485
An old man's gravity, or strict canon, think
What a young wife and a good brain may do;
Stretch age's truth sometimes, and crack it too.
Speak for thyself, knave.

Face. So I will, sir. Gentlemen,
My part a little fell in this last scene. 490
Yet 'twas decorum. And though I am clean

Got off from Subtle, Surly, Mammon, Dol,
Hot Ananias, Dapper, Drugger, all
With whom I traded; yet I put myself
On you that are my country: and this pelf
Which I have got, if you do quit me, rests
To feast you often, and invite new guests.

495

[Exeunt omnes.]

GLOSSARIES

GLOSSARIES
GLOSSARIES

GLOSSARY.

ADELANTADO—(III., ii., 261): a Spanish grandee; “a lord deputy or president of a county.”—Minsheu. Span. *Adelantar*, to exalt.

ADROP—(II., i., 405): “Among alchemists denotes either that precise matter, as lead, out of which the mercury is to be extracted for the philosophers’ stone: or it denotes the philosophers’ stone itself, inasmuch as this is also called *saturn* and *plumbum*, or lead; *azar*, *azane*, and *lapis ipse*.”—Rees’ *Chambers’ Cyclop.* (1781–6). In Ripley (1471).

AFFRONT—(II., i., 112): a haughty or insolent stare.

AFOREHAND—(IV., i., 196, 205; V., iii., 462): evidently a technical term in the *duello* language.

ALEMBIC—(II., i., 99, 658; III., ii., 53): spelt also ‘lembeck’ and ‘limbeck’ in Ben Jonson. That part of the still in which the distilled matter was collected, the head. The word bears a different signification now. (II., i.) Occurs in Chaucer.

ALMANACK—see DAYS (ill and good).

ALUDELS—(II., i., 245): “*Aludel & alutel, est vitrum sublimatorium.*”—*Lexicon Chymicum* (1652). Subliming pots.

AMUSED—(I., i., 417): in wonderment; lost in thought. Cotgrave has “*Amuser*—to amuse; to make to muse, or think or gaze at and wonder,” etc. Compare *Sejanus* (V., 6). Gifford’s note here is wrong.

ANGEL—(I., i., 236, etc.): a gold coin, sometimes called a Harry Angel, worth about ten shillings. It is constantly mentioned (as here) in order to pun. Angels were much clipped, and therefore ‘light,’ so that the punning is sometimes fast and furious on account of the forbidden luxury of swearing on the stage. “By this candle, which is none of God’s angels.”—

Dekker's *Satiromastix* (1602). And again in Dekker's *Honest Whore*: "As light as a clipped angel."—Middleton's *Blurt* (II., i.) Nares gives two examples of this joke from Shakespeare. "By this good light," occurs at III., ii., 436.

ARGAILE—(I., i., 450): crude cream of tartar, obtained from the lees of wine casks. Occurs similarly in Chaucer's *Chanouns Yemannes Tale*, where it is written as it should be: *argoile*—a form of *argol*, origin unknown. Gifford's note confuses two distinct things, 'argil' and 'argol.'

ARGENT VIVE—(II., i., 95): silver supposed to be vivified by alchemical processes. Quicksilver.

AQUEITY—(II., i., 663): the principle of being watery. Coined apparently from Lat. *aqueus*. Jonson is responsible for these three Latinisms (and many others): 'aqueity,' 'terreity' and 'sulphureity.'

ARS SACRA—(II., i., 592): Alchemy.

ART, CAN BEGET BEES—(II., i., 387): alluding to the doctrine of equivocal generation. Sir Thomas Browne (a believer) deals with it—*Vulgar Errors* (Book II., ch. 6). See also Harrison's *England*, (III., 6).

ATHANOR—(II., i., 255): "*Athanor* or *Athanas*, a chymical or spagyric furnace."—Howell's *Vocabulary* (1659). "A large immovable furnace, built of earth and brick, and covered with a tower at the top proper to maintain a temperate and equal degree of heat for a considerable time."—Chambers' *Cyclop.* (1781). The *athanor* is also called *PIGER HENRICUS* (q.v.). An Arabic term. In Ripley (1471).

AURUM POTABILE—(III., i., 41): a cordial of dissolved gold, formerly highly esteemed as a tonic. Jonson referred to it before in *The Fox* (I., 1). The old pharmacopeias give recipes, but it is now disused. "A most sovereign cordial to me, more operative than bezar; of more virtue than potable gold or the elixir of Amber."—*Howell's Letters* (1621). It is mentioned also in the

Play of Stucley, l. 293 (circa 1600). Faber's *Arcanum* (lvii.) is: "To make *aurum potabile*, which will cure all diseases and infirmities, and prolong life."—*Polygraphices*, by W. Salmon. Dr. Anthony published a treatise in its favour at Cambridge in 1611.

AUSTRIAC LIP—(IV., i., 55-6): a sweet fulness of the lower lip in the Austrian family was hereditary, and held in high esteem.—Bulwer's *Artificial Changeling* (p. 173, 1653). Howell, speaking of the Infanta, says this feature was "held a beauty in the Austrian family."—*Letters* (I., 3, 9, 1622). It is often alluded to by contemporary writers—Burton, Shirley, etc. "An Austrian Princess by her Roman Nose."—Massinger's *Renegado* (I., i., 1624).

AZOGH—(II., i., 406): properly *azoth*, "The Alchemists' name for mercury, the essential first principle of all metals."—*N.E.D.* "AZOGH *abluit sordes a Latone; Laton et azoch semper sunt simul.*"—*Lexicon Chymicum* (1652). Azoth was "more particularly that which the ancient chymists call the *mercury of the philosophers*, which they pretend to draw from all sorts of metallic bodies."—Chambers' *Cyclop.* In Norton (1477).

BALNEO, IN—(II., i., 251; III., ii., 188): in the bath. "When the heat is communicated to the vessel containing the body to be distilled through any medium, as that of boiling water or hot sand, the body is said to be distilled in a water bath or sand bath; the chemists having agreed to call the medium serving for the communication of heat to the distilling or subliming vessel, a bath."—*Gifford* (trans. from *Lexicon Alchym.*). IN BALNEO VAPOROSO—(II., i., 318): in a hot bath. ST. MARY'S BATH or *balneum Mariæ* (II., i., 271), is defined in the *Nomenclator* (1585). "BALNEUM MARIÆ *vulgus pharmacopæorum nuncupat*, a double vessel which being set over another kettle doth boile with the heat thereof seething—a still: called *balneum Mariæ.*"

- BARB—(I., i., 114): to clip, or pare. Nares gives instances from Marston and Carew of 'barb' in the sense 'to *mow*.'
- BARBEL—(II., i., 186): the 'mullus' of Lampridius (from whom this passage is taken) in his *Life of Heliogabalus*. The true barbel (*Cyprinus*) is a worthless fish, abundant in the Thames. Even were there any question about it, 'beards' would be conclusive, since this is characteristic of all the mullets.
- BASKET, TOO HEAVY ON THE—(I., i., 106): eating more than his share of the broken provisions sent to the prisoners from the Sheriff's table, etc. Constantly alluded to in the Dramatists.
- BATH OF ST. MARY—(II., i., 271): see *BALNEO*.
- BEECH-COAL—(I., i., 476 ; II., i., 126-7): charcoal, made from beech, was necessary to the Alchemists. It is referred to in Chaucer's *Chanouns Yemannes Tale*, Lyly's *Gallathea* (II., 3., etc.). "This jollie Alchemyst . . . foisteth into the . . . coles a *beeche* cole, within the which was conveied an ingot of perfect silver," etc.—Reginald Scot's *Discoverie of Witchcraft*, rept., p. 297 (1584).
- BIRDS, UNCLEAN—(IV., iv., 671): see *UNCLEAN*.
- BITE THINE EAR—(II., i., 541): in excessive gratification. So Chapman: "He bit me by the ear and made me drink Enchanted waters."—Biron's *Tragedie* (Act V.). And Jonson: "I could bite off his nose now . . . I could eat his flesh."—*Every Man Out*, etc. (Act IV., iv.; V., iv.).
- BOLT—(V., ii., 304): a 'transferred use' of the word, applied to rolls of woven fabric, generally of a definite length. Greene has: "A boult of saten, veluet, or any such commoditie"—*Art of Coneycatching* (1592).
- BOLT'S-HEAD, or BOLT-HEAD—(II., i., 113, 246, 283 ; III., ii., 53, etc.): "a long, straight-necked, glass vessel or receiver, gradually rising to a conical figure."—*Whalley*. A retort.

- BONA ROBA—(II., i., 699): a harlot. “One of those whom Venus is said to rule.”—Motteux’s *Rabelais*.
- BOTCHER—(III., ii., 162; V., iii., 437): seems to have been a nickname for the Puritan faction; a follower of JOHN OF LEYDEN (*q.v.*)
Compare Jasper Mayne: “The brethren,
Botchers I mean, and such poor zealous saints
 As earn five groats a week under a stale
 By singing Psalms . . . are fain
 To turn . . . teachers and prophets.”—*City Match* (II., i.)
 And Nashe, *The Unfortunate Traveller* (Grosart, V., 59), 1594:
 “Heare what it is to be Anabaptists, to bee puritans . . .
 counted illuminate botchers for a while.” A *botcher* was a tailor.
- BOY OF SIX—(V., i. 24): this prodigy is referred to again in Beaum. and Fletch., *Knt. of Burning Pestle* (III., ii.). And *compare* Shakspeare’s *Henry VIII.* (V., iv., 34).
- BRACH—(I., i., 111): “A Brache is a mannerly name for all Hound-Bitches.”—N. Cox, *Gentleman’s Recreation* (p. 22).
- BUFO—(II., i., 660): Latin, ‘a toad.’ See before in the same scene, “Your toad, your crow, your dragon and your panther” (l. 404). Gifford interprets it the ‘black tincture.’ Perhaps prepared from the Bufonite, or Toad-stone, to which many fanciful virtues were ascribed.
- BUZ—(I., i., 369): this word, as well as *HUM*, was used by persons connected with the ‘black art’ in their invocations, and it was also supposed to be the language of fairies and spirits themselves. The satyrs, in Jonson’s *Masque of Oberon*, sing “*hum*, quoth the blue-fly; *buz*, quoth the bee. They both hum and buz, and so do we.” When Fitzdottrel is possessed (*The Devil is an Ass*, V., v.) he says ‘buz’ several times, and also ‘hum.’ Gifford quotes a passage from Selden (vol. iii., p. 2077), showing that the word ‘buz’ was used in invocations. Chapman gives the word to sylvans in the *Gentleman Usher*. See *HUM*.

CALCE, CALX—(II., i., 274, 614): to ‘calcine’ is to reduce a metal to an oxide by the action of heat. What is now called an oxide was formerly called a metallic calx.—Skeat’s *Chaucer*. CALCINATION (II., i., 602): was one of the twelve gates or processes.—See Ripley.

CALF WITH FIVE LEGS—(V., i., 8): monsters were in great demand. Jonson mentions a “bull with five legs,” *Bart. Fair* (III., i.); and in Beaumont and Fletcher’s *Wit Without Money* (II., 4; Dyce, IV., 127) the expression “as wonderful as calves with five legs” occurs.

CALVERED—(II., i., 184): an elaborate process of cooking fish formerly in use. It is described by Izaak Walton, and mentioned in Massinger’s *Maid of Honour* (III., i.).

CAMEL’S HEELS—(II., i., 179): “a portion of ‘Apicius’ diet against the epilepsy.”—From Lampridius’ *Life of Heliogabalus*.

CANDLE, POESIES OF THE—(V., iii., 373): see POESIES.

CANDOUR—(V., iii., 484): honour, fair reputation. A sense used also by Massinger: “Dispensing with my dignity and candour.”—*Guardian* (III., i.); and again in his *Parliament of Love* (IV., iii.). The present is the earliest example quoted in the *N.E.D.* in this sense (‘stainlessness of character’). It is a derivative of the earlier use, ‘whiteness,’ ‘brilliancy.’

CARPS’ TONGUES—(II., i., 179): considered a great delicacy. Izaak Walton says: “it is certain they are choicely.” See *Compleat Angler*, Chap. 19. Massinger mentions them (*City Madam*, II., i.) as made into pies.

CART—See RIDE.

CASTING FIGURES—(IV., iv., 611; Argt., l. 10): plotting horoscopes or nativities.

CAUL—(I., i., 327): to be born with a caul on one’s head was held fortunate. The caul itself is still prized by seamen against drowning, and occasionally advertised for five pounds. Sir

Thomas Brown calls it "the involution, or membranous covering commonly called the silly-how." See his remarks on this 'continued superstition'—*Vulgar Errors* (Bk. V., Chap. 22).

CEDAR-BOARD—(II., i., 87): "For although the worme entreth almost into every wood, yet he eateth not the cedar-tree."—Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 73 (Rep. Arber), 1579. See also *Dictionarium Rusticum et Urbanicum* (1704).

CERATION—(II., i., 602): reducing to the consistency of wax. See INCERATION.

CHEESE—(II., i., 750; III., ii., 343): 'breeds melancholy.' So Burton, "Milk and all that comes of milk, as butter and cheese, curds, etc., increase melancholy (whey only excepted, which is most wholesome)."—*Anat. of Melancholy*, I., ii., 2, 1 (1621).

CHIAUS—(I., i., 225, 234): Gifford gives a circumstantial account of a 'chiaus' (Turkish envoy) who 'levanted' with money from English agents in 1609. He says "The frequent use of the word at this period is owing to the knavery of Sir Robert Shirley's chiaus." Hence Gifford derives 'chouse,' but Gifford's note must be taken (like his 'frequent') with reserve. See *N.E.D.* under Chouse. Shirley uses the term in the same sense in *Honoria and Mammon* (ante 1659); and spelt as now it occurs in Head's *English Rogue*, "when the time comes for payment he may be choused and cheated of all."—Rept. II., 193 (1664). Jonson's use in this sense is the earliest, but the derivation his spelling assigns is doubted.

CHIBRIT—(II., i., 406): sulphur. "Abric, kibrit, chybur, est sulphur."—*Lexicon Chymicum, per Gulielmum Jonsonum Chymicum* (1652). See also Howell's *Vocabulary* (1659). *N.E.D.* has no examples of *kibrit* earlier than 1700.

CHINA-HOUSES—(IV., ii., 400): shops for the sale of china came into existence about this time, and, like the Exchange, were favourite places for assignations. This is noticed by our

author earlier (*Epicæne*, IV., ii.). The same fashion is referred to in Wycherley's *Country Wife*, IV., iii. (1675). 'China dishes' have an early mention (1603) in *Measure for Measure*. But there is a still earlier one (1600), in T. Weelkes' *Madrigals of Six Parts*—"The Andalusian Merchant that returns Laden with cochineal and china dishes." Bullen gives the song in his *More Lyrics*, etc. I have nowhere met so early a reference, however, as the following: "They have in this port of Nauidad ordinarily their ships which goe to the islands of China which are certain Islands which they have found within these seven yeeres [1565]. They have brought from thence gold, and much cinamom, and dishes of earth, and cups of the same, so fine, that every man that may have a piece of them will give the weight of silver for it."—Henry Hawke's *Travels in Mexico* (1572).

CHRIST-TIDE—(III., ii., 92): puritans avoided the Popish word 'mass' with horror. So 'Nativity pie' stands for Christmas pie in *The Fox* (I., i.).

CHRYSOPŒIA—(II., i., 593): "*Chrysopæa*, the art of making gold." —Phillips' *New World of Words* (1678). Compare French *Chrysopée* (the art of turning other metals into gold).

CHRYSOSPERME—(II., i., 400): seed of gold, literally. These two alchemical terms are given in the New English Dictionary with present references only. It was a maxim with the searchers after the stone that "The seed of gold is lodged in all metals" (Salmon's *Polygraphices*.)

CIBATION—(I., i., 151): the seventh process. Feeding the matter in preparation with fresh substances, to supply waste from evaporation, etc. See under RIPLEY.

CINOPER—(I., i., 451): an obsolete form of 'cinnabar.' It is spelt 'sinoper' in Bullokar's *English Expositor* (1616).

- CITRONISE—(III., ii. 178): to bring to the colour of citron, a stage in the process towards producing the stone. *Citrination*, this stage of the process, is mentioned by Chaucer.
- CLAP—(IV., iv., 567): a flaw in reputation. Used similarly in the *Magnetic Lady* (IV., i.).
- CLEAN LINEN—(I., i., 374; III., ii., 433): fairies' love of clean shirts and clean linen in general is well known. So Middleton, "Put me on a pure clean shirt, leave off your doublet (for spirits endure nothing polluted)."—*Family of Love* (II., iv.).
- COCKSCOMB—(I., i., 115): metaphorical for halter. Alluded to again (IV., iv., 659; and II., i., 278) in a mocking sense.
- COHOBATION—(II., i., 602): "a term in Chymistry, which signifies a pouring off the distilled liquor on its *fæces*, and distilling it again."—Phillips' *New World of Words* (1678).
- COITUM—(IV., iv., 585): compare Chapman, "As pensive as stallion after coitum."—*Revenge for Honour* (I., i.). The word is misprinted (as many others are) in Pearson's wretched edition (III., 294). Fletcher has the same ungraceful simile.
- COLOUR—(III., ii., 228): plot, plan, semblance.
- COMMODITY—(II., i., 14; III., ii., 385, 390): moneylenders used to insist on their clients receiving a portion of the loan in goods (commodity) to make what they could out of them, a method which was full of fraud, and is constantly referred to. Brown paper was a frequent commodity. See Hall's *Satires*, IV., v. (1597) and Gascoyn's *Steel Glas*.
- COOKS' STALL (and 'YOUR MEAL OF STEAM')—I., i., 26: compare *Rabelais*, (III., 37).
- COP—(II., i., 702): a conical point or summit. The ancient French mode of wearing a hood. Jonson uses the word, referring to a hill in *The Forest*.

COPY, TO CHANGE—(V., iii., 466): to turn over a new leaf; to change one's pattern; a frequent expression in writers of the time. See Lyly's *Euphues* (Arber's rept., p. 30), and Hazlitt's *Dodsley* (I., 76).

CORSIVE—(I., i., 476): corrosive.

COSTERMONGER, IRISH—(IV., i., 57): this trade in London was monopolised (like that of chimney-sweeps, and footmen or runners) by the sons of Erin. "In England . . . there all costermongers are Irish."—Dekker's *Honest Whore*, 2nd Pt. (1603).

COUNTENANCE—(I., i., 43): credit; trust. An old law term. Occurs again in *Every Man in His Humour* (Act III., i.).

COVETISE—(II., i., 258): covetousness. An old form occurring in *Piers Plowman* (and elsewhere in Jonson).

COXCOMB—See COCKSCOMB.

CROSSLET—(I., i., 477) Fr. *croisset*: a cruet; crucible; or little pot such as goldsmiths melt their gold in.—*Cotgrave*. In Chaucer, and Lyly's *Gallathea*.

CROW } (II., i., 278, 279): a stage in the process of forming
CROWSHEAD } the Elixir. A new-born crow, in the process of fermentation, was a sign of the departed dragon, and very hopeful.

CUCURBITE—(I., i., 477; II., i., 582): a glass vessel shaped like a gourd, used as a retort. In Chaucer.

CUSTARD—(I., i., 247; III., ii., 139): enormous custards, made like pies with nooks and corners and fortifications, were very commonly served, especially at civic feasts. They are constantly referred to as aldermanic. The side-light this passage throws upon the table manners of the time is very entertaining.

DAYS (ILL AND GOOD)—I., i., 469 : these omens derived from almanacks are not yet obsolete. Moore's Almanack in Dublin is, or was till very recently, a case in point. Ben Jonson alludes to this again in the *Magnetic Lady* (IV., i.) : "You read almanacs . . . and choose your mistress By the good days and leave her by the bad."

DEVISE—(V., i., 143) : precise ; exact. As in the phrase 'point devise.'

DIAMETER, IN—(III., ii., 334) : the lie direct. According to Gifford, Vincentio Saviolo was the authority on the *duello* at this time. But Caranza was much more popular, apparently ; Jonson mentions him four times ; Massinger twice, etc.

DIMENSIONS—(I., i., 74) : a term of the *duello* ; rules. Brome uses the word of rules generally : "Dimensions, Rules and Directions."—*Merry Beggars* (Act II). A sense unnoticed in the *N.E.D.*

DOG-BOLT—(I., i., 121) : a frequent term of abuse, used by Lyly, Massinger, Beaumont and Fletcher, etc. Its import is not very obvious.

DOOS, DANCING—(V., i., 26) : dancing dogs are mentioned by Ben Jonson as forming part of the Bartholomew Fair shows. "The dogs that dance the morrice."—*Bartholomew Fair*, V., iii. (1614). Trained dogs occurred from the earliest times.

DOLPHIN'S MILK—(V., i., 160) : the dolphin was often introduced metaphorically in descriptions of beauty. "She is fairer than the dolphin's eye."—*A Merry Knack to Know a Knave* (Hazlitt's *Dodsley*, VI., 14) 1594.

DON—(II., i., 516 ; I., i., 170) : *i.e.*, Dominus, as in Don Provost, Don Face. Jonson has Don again in *Tale of a Tub* (II., i.). He does not use the corrupted form *Dan* of Chaucer, Spenser, Shakespeare, etc. A Spaniard of high rank, and hence a Spaniard generally.

DONZEL—(IV., i., 287; IV., iv., 584): Nash uses this word: “donsel herring,” in *Lenten Stuff* (written 1598). Beaumont and Fletcher have it in *Philaster* (V., iv.). A young man or squire of good birth (Italian). It became familiar from the popular *Knight of the Sun* (Donzel del Phœbo) 1589.

DORMICE—(II., i., 179): esteemed a great delicacy among the Romans. “But the most exquisite animal was reserved for the last chapter, and that was the Dormouse, a harmless creature whose innocence might at least have defended it both from cooks and physicians.”—King’s *Art of Cookery*, Letter 9 (*circa* 1700).

DRAGON—(II., i., 404): a stage in the process of fermentation for producing the Elixir. “Dragon’s teeth,” a name for corrosive sublimate (II., i.). Howell’s *Vocabulary*, sec. xlviii. (1659) has “Fel Draconis, Quicksilver out of tin.” Borrowed from the Jason legend. The Dragon entered largely into Rosicrucian Mysteries. “The brethren of the Rosie Cross strove to obtain corporeal light (lvx.), *i.e.*, the seed or menstruum of the red dragon, which, digested in may-dew, and modified, produced gold. All other explications of this term are false and chimerical.”—Mosheim’s *Eccles. Hist.*, IV., iv., 30 (note). This cult was to appear presently (1615-16) in the region of Jonson’s researches. See his *Fortunate Isles*. The above doctrines were utilised by the Rosicrucians from the early chemists.

EAR-RENT—(I., i., 169): see EARS and RIDE.

EARS, ANSWER BY THE—(IV., iv., 618): rogues, cutpurses, bawds, etc., were whipped, carted and put in the pillory, where their ears were slit, cut off, bored or branded with a hot iron or otherwise disfigured. An Act to this effect was passed in 1572. Jonson and others often refer to this ear-punishment, as in *Every Man in His Humour* (III., i.); *Staple of News* (II., i.; V., i.); *Fox* (III., vi.).

ENTRAILS (OF A CLOAK)—(II., i., 16): the allusion to the rich lining of a cloak is a pointed one. Harrison in his *Description of England* (1575), says “Their clokes must be garded, laced . . . and sometimes so lined as the inner side stands in almost as much as the outside.” And Marston, “hee is all one with a fellow whose cloke hath a better inside than his outside, and his body richer lined than his braine.”—*What You Will*, V., i. (1607). Gifford refers to Purchas (1619), to the same effect.

EPHEMERIDES—(IV., iv., 612): almanacks designed to exhibit the daily position of the heavenly bodies at noon, and their influences. Frequently mentioned. The *N.E.D.* refers to Bishop Hall and Bacon.

EPIDIDYMIS—(III., ii., 233): late Latin, from Greek ἐπιδιδυμῖς. A term in human anatomy. It is used by Brome, a faithful follower of Jonson, in his *Court Beggar*.

EQUI CLIBANUM—I., i., 83): probably the hot-house or stove (*clibanus*) due to the temperature of horse-dung, which *see*.

ER—(II., i., 691): a word (R) coined to represent a dog's sound. “R is the dog's letter, and hurreth in the sound.”—Ben Jonson's *English Grammar*. Barclay, in *The Ship of Fools*, calls R ‘the dog's letter’—Jamieson's edition, I., 182 (1509). “They arre and bark at night against the moon.”—Nash's *Summer's Last Will*—Hazlitt's *Dodsley*, VIII., 44 (1592). And *see* Erasmus' *Adages* at the word *canina facundia* as quoted in Motteux' *Rabelais* (IV., 7).

ESTRICH—(II., i., 173): a common old form of *ostrich*.

EYEBRIGHT—(V., i., 66): apparently, like Pimlico (*q.v.*), the name of a suburban tavern. It is mentioned in a tract recently reprinted by Mr. Bullen: *Pimlyco; or Runne Redcap* (1609):

“Eyebright, (so famed of late for Beere)
Although thy name be numbred heere,
Thine ancient Honors now runne low;
Thou art struck blind by Pimlyco.”

- FACTION**—(I., i., 155): quarrelling, disputation. “They remained at Newbury in great faction among themselves.”—*Clarendon*.
- FAIRIES**—(III., ii., 469): their favours must be kept secret. *See* also Ben Jonson’s *Satyr*, “an old and toothless wile,” and *Epicæne* (V., i.). *And* Massinger’s *Fatal Dowry* (IV., i.).
- FALL**—(II., i., 521): a ruff or band which, instead of being plaited round the neck, fell down over the neck. These became very popular in James the First’s reign, apparently having come from France *viâ* Scotland in compliment to him. “Enter a tailor . . . with a Scotch farthingale and a French fall in his arms.”—*Eastward Ho*, I., i. (1605). In *Westward Ho* they are called ‘Scotch falls’ (II., 2). But there is an easy confusion between ‘falls’ and ‘falling bands.’
- FAMILIAR**—(I., i., 192): an attendant spirit, or ‘fly.’
- FEATHER**—(I., i., 129): the Puritans dwelling in Blackfriars were chiefly dealers in feathers, starchers, tirewomen, confect-makers, bugle-makers, and such like vanities. Peacock feathers were much in use. Gifford notes the inconsistency here of precept and practice. Feathers were worn by both sexes, and feather fans were much in vogue. For Blackfriars’ trade see *Bartholomew Fair*, by our author (V., iii.); and *Westward Ho*, (II., 1), by Webster; and *see* Bullen’s edition of *Marston* (I., 202; *Induction to Malcontent*). *See* also Randolph’s *Muse’s Looking Glass* (I., i., 2).
- FEIZE**—(V., iii., 463): to beat into shreds. In Shakespeare, and still in use in the North.
- FIGS, To LICK**—(I., i., 3): the story to which allusion is here made will be found in *Rabelais* (Bk. IV., ch. xlv.). Rabelais was a great favourite of Ben Jonson’s, and his characters are often alluded to.

- FIMUS EQUINUS*—(III., ii., 188): horse-dung. See for its use *LAC VIRGINIS*, and elsewhere.
- FIRE**DRAKE*—(II., i., 26): a suitable epithet (like 'Lungs') for *FACE*, from his avocation and red face. Properly a will-o'-the-wisp. The word is similarly used of one who was "a brazier by his face" in Shakespeare's *Henry VIII.* (V. iv.).
- FIVE AND FIFTY*—(I., i., 246): the highest number to stand on at the game of primero. So in the play *Albumazar* (printed 1614), "I set ten shillings and sixpence, you sec't, my rest, five and fifty. Boy, more cards."—III., v. And in Beaumont and Fletcher's *Chances*, "Farewell, five and fifty."—I., viii.
- FIXATION*—(II., i., 312, 603): the process of rendering fixed.
 "Do that there be fixation
 With temperate hetes of fyre."
 —Gower's *Conf. Amant.* (IV., xlvii.).
- FLAWED*—(IV., i., 348): 'flayed.' "FLAWE, to flay an animal."
 —*Prompt. Parvul* (IV., 47). See Halliwell's *Dictionary*.
- FLEAS*—(V., i., 25): much might be written about trained fleas. See notes on *Rabelais*, V., 22, who refers to Socrates and Aristophanes on the subject. Jonson draws thence in *The Devil is an Ass* (V., ii.) See also *New Inn*, (I., i.), and *Vision of Delight*.
- FLITTERMOUSE*—(V., ii., 272): an old name for the bat, 'the bird of the night.' Used as a witch's ingredient. See *Sad Shepherd* (II., ii.; III., ii.), by Ben Jonson; and Middleton's *Witch* (I., ii.).
- FLUSH*—(I., i., 246): a term at primero. If the holder had also 'five and fifty' his hand swept the table.
- FLY* (*passim*): a familiar spirit, or attendant to a witch. Any parasite. Mosca in *The Fox* (Ben Jonson) is a fly, and the name 'Fly' is given to the parasite in *The New Inn*.
- FOIST*—(IV., iv., 634): a cheat. A different sense from *PUCKFOIST* (*q.v.*).

FRENCH BEANS—(I., i., 403): not our *Phaseolus vulgaris* (kidney bean), which was hardly known at this time, but probably the old broad bean. In Sidney's *Arcadia* occurs the passage, "O breath, more sweet than is the growing bean" (1598). Beans were known from the earliest times. Perhaps they came from Egypt by way of France to England.

FRIAR AND THE NUN—(V., i., 22): this appears to have been a sign in Old Jewry, the site of the Windmill Tavern (*Every Man in His Humour*). In Heywood's *If you know not me, &c.*, pt. II., 1606 (Pearson's rept., p. 282), the following passage occurs: "I, sure, 'tis in this lane. I turned o' the right hand coming from the stocks. But sure, this is the lane; there's the 'Windmill'; there's 'the Dog's Head' in the Pot; and here's the 'Friar whipping the Nun's a——.'" And Udall's *Erasmus* (1542), "To syng songs of the Frere and the Nunne with other semblable merie jesses at weddynges."—Roberts' reprint, (p. 274). A line from the song on the subject ("He whipt her with a foxes tail, Barnes minor") is quoted in Chettle's *Kind Harts Dreame* (1592).

FRICACE—(III., ii., 89): frication, rubbing. Occurs half-a-dozen times in Ben Jonson. Also in Elyot's *Castell of Health*.

FROST, THE GREAT—(III., ii., 257): in 1607-8 there were "fires and diversions on the Thames."

FUBBED—(IV., i., 346): cheated, fobbed. Cartwright (a follower of Ben Jonson) uses the word. "I do profess I won't be fubbed, ensure yourself."—*The Ordinary* (IV., iv.). Massinger has it in his *Unnatural Combat* (III., i.).

FUCUS—(I., i., 447; II., i., 703): a paint or cosmetic for the complexion. A very common term in Ben Jonson, and used by his later contemporaries. He has 'fuke' (*Sejanus*). Nabbes uses 'fucations.' Jonson's *Cynthia's Revels* (1600) is the earliest

reference I know where a recipe is given (V., ii.). Gervase Markham's *Countrie Farm (Maison Rustique)* gives three classes of fucus. Several prescriptions are given in Salmon's *Polygraphices*. Jonson digs deep into this subject in the *Devil is an Ass*, IV., i. (1616), when Spanish fucuses were the rage. Compare Holland's *Plinie* Bk. xxiii., ch. iv., p. 163 (1601): "Datestones . . . calcined . . . and with some nard among, they make fukes to paint and embellish the eye-brows."

FURNUS ACEDIÆ, TURRIS CIRCULATORIUS—(III., ii., 52): a slow fire (ἀκνηδία). "*Furnus acediæ sive incuriæ, ubi uno igne et parvo labore diversi furni foveantur.*"—Lex. Alch. "*Turris circulatorius est vas vitreum, ubi infusus liquor adscendendo et descendendo quasi in circulo rotatur.*"—*Ibid.* (Gifford). An *ATHANOR* (q.v.) was called popularly the tower furnace, *furnus turritus* (Chambers).

GLASS—(I., i., 97; IV., i., 234, 244): the beryl or other crystal into which mock astrologers conjured their spirits. Usually engraved with the names of angels. See *DEE, DR. (Proper Names)*. "The black stone into which Dr. Dee used to call his spirits was in the collection of the Earl of Peterborough, whence it came to Lady Elizabeth Germane. It was next the property of the late Duke of Argyll, and is now Mr. Walpole's. It appears to be nothing but a polished piece of cannel coal. . . . Edward Kelly was appointed his seer or speculator."—Granger's *Biography*, I., 272 (1775). Hence Butler speaks of Kelly's feats on the glass (*Hudibras*, II., III., V., 631).

GLEEK—(V., ii., 231; II., i., 500): a game at cards played by three people. A hand of the game is played out in Greene's *Tu Quoque*, a play by J. Cook (1614). Very popular, and a fashionable game.

GOD MAKE YOU RICH—(V., ii., 229): from a passage in the author's *Love Restored*, this appears to have been a game at tables.

GODWITS—(II., i., 185): these were esteemed a great delicacy. “The puet, godwit, stint, the palate that allure.”—Drayton’s *Polyolbion*, Song 25. Godwits are mentioned amongst “Achates in Fowls” in an interesting list provided for the Queen’s entertainment at Gorhambury (1577). They were priced at 2d. apiece (Nichol’s *Progresses*, II., 57), about twenty pence of our money.

GOLD-END MAN—(II., i., 568): an itinerant peddling jeweller, who buys odds and ends of gold and silver. So in Dekker’s *Old Fortunatus*, “Have you any ends of gold or silver.”—Pearson’s rept., I., 114 (1600). See also *Eastward Ho* (II., i.).

GOLDSMITH—(I., i., 406): used here as equivalent to usurer. Goldsmiths were the moneylenders and bankers of the time. This is Gifford’s explanation, but I suspect a hidden meaning. The quarto edition reads ‘goldmith,’ which does not help much.

GREEN LION—(II., i., 130): a stage in the fermentation process for forming the elixir. The text in several places, as here, affords a better interpretation of alchemical jargon than any commentator could, or than any other authority upon the subject does. In Ashmole’s *Theatrum Chemicum* there is an article by Andrewes, *The Hunting of the Green Lion* (1652), —Hazlitt.

GRIPE’S EGG—(II., i., 250): a vessel shaped like the egg of a griffon vulture, or else the fabulous griffin. Perhaps it was a cup made from an ostrich egg.

GROOM PORTER—(III., ii., 356): an officer of the King’s household whose business it was to superintend all matters connected with cards, dice, bowling and other recognized games for gambling at court; and to see chairs, tables, stools and firing provided for the same. He had the privilege of keeping a free table at Christmas. The office was abolished in the reign of George III.

GUINEA BIRD—(IV., i., 38): ‘guinea hen’ is possibly an old cant name for a prostitute (*see* my edition of *Othello*, I., 3). But the allusion here is perhaps to “St. James, his ginny hens,” to be seen in London in 1611. *See* H. Peacham’s lines prefixed to Coryat’s *Crudities*. Elsewhere Jonson calls the bird “Afra avis.”

HAY—(II., i., 281): a net used for catching rabbits.

HEAUTARIT—(II., i., 406): perhaps the same as “*Hyarith*, a word used by some of the affected chemical writers for silver.”—Rees’ Chambers’ *Cyclop.* (1778). Another suggestion is “Hetalibit est Terebinthina.”—*Lexicon Chymicum*. And Howell has “Altaris, *Altarit*, Alozet, Quicksilver.” The word is not in the least likely to be of Greek origin. Not in *N.E.D.*

HELM—(II., i., 270, 470): the helmet, or head of the still.

HERMES’ SEAL—(II., i., 289): hermetically sealed. *See* *LUTUM SAPIENTIS*. Hermes Trismegistus was supposed to have been the inventor of alchemy and to have lived in the fourth century. *N.E.D.* has a quotation from “Timme, 1605,” explaining this term.

HETEROGENE—(II., i., 590): Jonson uses this word several times (*Magnetic Lady*, *Neptune’s Triumph*, *New Inn*) for ‘heterogeneous.’

HIGH COUNTRY WINES—(IV., i., 157): Rhenish wines were much used. Nashe says: “Let’s go to the stillyard and drink Rhenish wine.”—*Pierce Pennilesse* (Grosart’s *Nashe*, II., 83), 1592. Shirley, later, speaks of the same Dutch tavern: “The Dutch magazine of *sauce*, the Steelyard, Where Deal, and Backragge, and what strange wines else, shall flow.”—*Lady of Pleasure*, V., i. (1635). Jonson mentions ‘Dele wine’ (one of the ‘high country wines’) in *Mercury Vindicated* about this time (that of the *Alchemist*). Howell, in *Familiar Letters*, II., 53 (1634) is enthusiastic about Backrag and the wines of the Palatinate.

HOLLOW COAL—(I., i., 94): this ‘cozening’ consisted in foisting into the crucible containing the ingredients for producing silver, a ‘beechen coal’ with a hole in it filled with silver, carefully stoppered in. This melted, and success was demonstrated. See Chaucer’s *Chanouns Yemannes Tale* (quoted by Gifford), and Reginald Scot’s *Discoverie of Witchcraft* (quoted at BEECH-COAL), 1584 (rept., p. 297).

HOLLOW DIE—(II., i., 9): a die, hollowed out and so loaded as to run either high or low.

HOMO FRUGI—(II., i., 201): a temperate, frugal man. The reference is to Terence’s *Hominis frugi et temperantis, functus officio*: one who has acted the part of a virtuous and temperate man. So Sir J. Harington, in *A Brieffe View*, etc. (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, I., 141, 1608): “a provident man that was ever *homo frugi*.”

HORSE-DUNG—(I., i., 84): a necessary vehicle in the process of ‘digestion.’ Thus Hall:—

“Conjure the chymic mercury
Rise from his horse-dung bed and upwards fly.”

—*Satires* (Book II.), S. 4.

In Salmon’s *Polygraphices* (Book VI., ch. 94), may-dew is digested for fourteen days in horse dung, and then distilled *in balneo* to a quarter part four times over”; out of this pure matter is made an elixir of a wonderful virtue in transmuting metals.” See *FIMUS EQUINUS*.

HOUSE—(I., i., 96): astrological. A sign of the zodiac, with reference to planetary influences.

HOUSEHOLD ROGUES—(IV., iv., 580): co-operating (held) together in one house. Similarly ‘household spies.’—*Fox* (III., 6.).

HOT—(Argt., l. 1.): The suggestion that “the sickness hot” means ‘greatly prevailing’ is improbable. Compare the exact expression in a previous play: “let me not live if I did not hear the sickness was in town very hot.”—Webster’s *Westward Ho*

(III., ii., 1607). "Hot" was applied to the disease technically, as a virulent form. Dudley Carleton refers to it in a letter dated June 8, 1609 (*Court and Times of James I.*, I., 100): "The town is at this present very empty and solitary, there being nothing thought on by reason of the sickness, but *fugæ et formidines*." Ben Jonson is always exact, he was writing his play when the above was penned by the courtier. See SICKNESS.

HOY—(III., ii., 225): a small Dutch vessel. Ben Jonson tells us elsewhere (*Fox*, IV., i.), that she carried but three men and a boy.

HUM AND BUZ—(I., i., 368, 9): this combination may have assisted in the compound of later date, 'humbug,' where 'bug' means a fairy. See BUZ.

HUM AND HA—(III., ii., 104): a kind of solemn grunt the Puritanical divines made use of when at a loss for language in their discourses. See also *Bartholomew Fair* (I., i.); and the Masque, *World in the Moon*, by Jonson; Beaumont and Fletcher have "my solemn hum's and ha's."—*Lovers' Progress* (I., i.). Compare also Brome's *New Academy* (IV., 5).

IMBIBITION—(II., i., 269): absorption. "*Imbibitio est ablutio, quando liquor corpori adjunctus elevatur, et exitum non inveniens in corpus recidit.*"—Gifford. The above is from *Lexicon Alchemicum*.

IMPORTUNE—(II., i., 218): molesting, troublesome (middle-English). Skeat quotes from *Romaunt of the Rose* (5,635). As an adjective it seems to have become obsolete in Jonson's time, though the verb is common in Shakespeare, etc.

INCERATION—(II., i., 299): "*Inceratio est mistio humoris cum re sicca, per combibitionem lentam ad consistentiam ceræ remollita.*"—*Lexicon Alchemicum* (Gifford). The bringing of a substance to the condition of wax.—*N.E.D.*

INCOMBUSTIBLE—(III., ii., 80): an odd use of the word, but the term ‘combustibles’ is still in vulgar use for medicines. Ripley (cited in *N.E.D.*) makes use of the word in *Comp. Alch.* (1471).

IRISH COSTERMONGER—*See* COSTERMONGER.

IRISH WOOD ('GAINST COBWEBS)—(II., i., 88–9): Ireland's freedom from venomous animals, conferred by St. Patrick, extended to spiders, which were regarded as poisonous. This is often alluded to:

“As on Irish timber, your spider will
Not make his web.”

—Beaumont and Fletcher's *Honest Man's Fortune* (III., i.).
See also Webster's *A Monumental Column*, and Shirley's *St. Patrick for Ireland*, etc. Spiders were perhaps considered poisonous from accounts of foreign spiders, several of which are so. Pliny says, “the blew spider, which carrieth a black downe” is very poisonous.—Book xxix., ch. 4, p. 360. Evidently a foreigner.

ITCH, SHARDS WILL CURE THE—(IV., iii., 546, 547): from the sulphur contained.

JOVY—(V., iii., 476): jovial. Occurs again in Ben Jonson's *Tale of a Tub* (I., ii.). Fletcher has it in *Wild Goose Chase* (III., i.). Jovial appears in Shakespeare, earlier, and in Jonson several times.

JUNCTURA ANNULARIS—(IV., i., 222): The joint of the ring-finger. “In the Annular or Ring-finger, a line rising from the Mons Solis (the mount of the Ring-finger) straight through the joints thereof, shews honoured glory.”—Salmon's *Polygraphices* (Cap. 49 ; 13).

JUNIPER, FIRE OF—(I., i., 405): fire of juniper wood lasted a long time without replenishing, hence suitable in tobacconists' shops

and fires for cooking (*Bartholomew Fair*, III., i.). Its sweet-smelling smoke made it also desirable, and it was constantly used for sweetening apartments. No doubt it helped to disguise the dock-leaves, colts-foot and other sophistications used by the tobacco dealers. Upton quotes Cardan, "a coal of juniper, if covered with its own ashes, will retain its fire an whole year."

KEMIA, IN—(II., i., 314): in *chymia*; in analysis by chemical preparations. Gr., *Xημεία*, chemistry. In Ben Jonson's *Staple of News*, III., ii. (chorus), "An alderman in *chymia*" is spoken of, *i.e.*, one in analysis. A similar process to that of the present passage is detailed in *Eastward Ho*, IV., i. (by Jonson, Chapman and Marston) showing that Jonson had already [1605] turned his attention to these subjects. The expression there is, "Put them [substances] into a glass into chymia, and let them have a convenient decoction," etc.

KNIGHT—(II., i., 191, 725): an allusion to James's creation of knights at so much per head. A very common source of sarcastic merriment.

KNOT—(II., i., 185): this bird was esteemed a delicacy in the 16th century. It is frequently mentioned in the *Northumberland Household Book* of that period.

LAC VIRGINIS—(II., i., 399): this 'virgin's milk' has nothing to do with the fucus prepared from benzoin and alcohol, called by the same name, and mentioned twice by Ben Jonson. "Of drawing forth the virgin's milk" is the xxiii. of Peter John Faber's *Arcana* as translated in Salmon's *Polygraphices*. It is a distillation of may-dew and *aqua fortis* in which sublimated mercury is dissolved and putrefied for a month in warm horse-dung (see *FIMUS EQUINUS*). "This is that which is called *lac*

virgineum or virgin's milk." It was called also mercurial vinegar. "As water of Litharge, which would not misse With water of Azot to make *lac virginis*."—T. Norton (1477).

LADY-TOM—(V., iii., 459): a titled tom-boy. See TOM-BOY.

LAPIS MINERALIS—(II., i., 498) } different names for the philo-
LAPIS PHILOSOPHICUS—(II., i., 619) } sopher's stone.

LATO—(II., i., 406): "*Laton est aurichalchum*"—*Lexicon Chymicum* (1652). "*Orichalcum*, a kind of mountain brass, metal of great price."—Ainsworth. "*Orichalcum* . . . was a metal well known to the ancients. It was made by mixing an earth with copper while in fusion; but what that earth was, we are not informed."—Chambers' *Encyclopædia* (1782). "Latten" was a common translation of *orichalcum*. See AZOCH for an alchemical view of it.

LAUGHED, AND GREW FAT—(III., ii., 247): a proverb. It occurs in Dekker's *Old Fortunatus* (1600); and is the name of a tract by Taylor, the water poet. "Many . . . will laugh and be fat and say, So we get the chinks we will bear with the stinks."—Sir John Harington's *Met. of Ajax* (1596).

LAUNDRING—(I., i., 114): washing gold in *aqua regia* to extract the metal. 'Sweating' it.

LEMBIC—(III., ii., 53): the same as ALEMBIC (*q.v.*). Shakespeare has 'limbeck,' in his *Sonnets*.

LILY-POT—(I., i., 402): an ornamental jar for growing or setting lilies in, or for other purposes. Here it is used as a tobacco jar of exceptional virtue and sweetness. The word requires some explanation, and is not common. From the following instances it seems to be of wide signification: "By the Duchess of Suffolke—a lylly pot of agathe, a lylly flower growing out of it, garnished with roses of rubyes and diamonds."—*New Year's Gifts to Queen Elizabeth* (1578–9). Nichol's *Progresses* (II., i., 251).

In Harvey's *Pierces Supererogation*, a lily-pot is mentioned as a watermark on paper, a sense in which it is well known. In Brome's *Covent Garden Weeded* (II., 2), in a scene in a tavern: "Y'are welcome, gentlemen, take up the lily-pot," the reference seems to be to a bough-pot. In Beaumont and Fletcher's *Elder Brother* there is a pun: "Never move, attempt to search my Lilly-pot," Lilly being the name of the character referred to. The *Lily-pot* was a frequent religious emblem.

LINE—(II., i., 733): by line. As accurately as if by rule and measurement. A carpenter's expression. Compare Shakespeare's "by line and level" (*Tempest*).

LIONS, TO SEE THE—(IV., i., 293): Gifford remarks, "I had no idea that the phrase of 'seeing the lions' was of such venerable antiquity." It is probably much older. In R. Greene's *Never Too Late*, a prose romance (1590), occurs: "That, to use the *old proverb*, he had scarce seen the lions." It is also in Barry's *Ram Alley*, Act V. (1611), and Bastard's *Chrestoleros* (1598). It is in our author's *Cynthia's Revels*, V., ii. (1601).

LIVERY, THREE-POUND-THRUM—see THREE-POUND-THRUM.

LUNA, OIL OF—(II., i., 314): luna meant silver in alchemy. The name still lives in 'lunar caustic,' nitrate of silver. See OIL. See MARS.

LUNARY—(II., i., 498): the fern moonwort, *Botrychium Lunaria*. It is mentioned by Chaucer: "And herbes coude I telle eek mony oon, As egremoine, valerian, and lunarie."—*Chanouns Yemannes Tale*. And it is in Lyly's *Gallathea*. Gerarde says: "It hath been used among the alchymists and witches to do wonders withall."

LUNGS—(II., i., 27, *et passim post*): a name given to the stoker of the alchemical furnace, who blew the bellows. It occurs frequently in this play, and Jonson uses it again: "the art of kindling the true coal by Lungs."—*Underwoods*, 62.

LUTUM SAPIENTIS—(II., i., 500): “*lutum sapientiæ* is the hermetical seal ; made by melting the end of a glass vessel by a lamp, and twisting it up with a pair of pliers.”—Chambers’ *Encyclop.* (1782). Lute (*lutum*, mud, clay) was a composition used at the juncture of vessels to prevent any escape.

MAGISTERIUM—(I., i., 497; II., i., 615; III., ii., 179): the mastery or accomplishment of the great work, the philosopher’s stone. “Mastery” occurs IV., i., 120, and elsewhere.

MAGNESIA—(II., i., 403): a mineral (distinct from modern ‘magnesia’) mentioned by Chaucer as the same as ‘Titanos’ in *Chanouns Yemannes Tale*, as an alchemist’s desideratum. It is perhaps our ‘gypsum.’

MALLEATION—(II., i., 608): the test or process of hammering. So in *Eastward Ho* (IV., i.), “I will blanch copper so cunningly that . . . it shall endure malleation, it shall have the ponderosity of *luna*,” etc.

MAMMET—(V. iii., 460)—Fr. *Mammette*: a doll or puppet. The word is used by Dekker, Massinger, Marston, etc.

MARCHESITE—(II., i., 403): usually spelt ‘marcasite’ (It. *Marchesita*). An old name for iron pyrites, but the term had a vague meaning. “A sort of metallic mineral supposed by many to be seed or first matter of minerals . . . in which case it would be called *ore*.”—Chambers. “Given indifferently to all sorts of minerals, to ores, pyrites . . . lately it seems to be confined to pyrites.”—*Dictionary of Chemistry*. It is mentioned by T. Norton (1477).

MARS—(II., i., 285): iron. Chaucer is good authority here:

“The bodies seven, lo! here have anone
Sol gold is and Luna silver we threpe
Mars yron, Mercury quicksilver we clepe
Saturnus leade, and Jupiter is tinne
And Venus copir.”—*Chanouns Yemannes Tale*.

In his valuable notes Professor Skeat gives a reasonable view of how these names arose.

MATHEMATICS—(IV., i., 83): astrology.

MAUTHER—(IV., iv., 641): a young girl; a maid. Often spelt 'mother,' and still in use provincially.

MERCURIAL FINGER—(I., i., 423): the little finger. Whalley quotes Cardan here: "*Sunt etiam in nobis vestigia quædam futurorum eventuum IN UNGUIBUS, atque etiam IN DENTIBUS,*" etc.

MERCURY—(II., i., 375): the following extract from Harrison's *Description of England* (Book III., chap. XI.) illustrates this passage and the alchemists' views of mercury and sulphur: "All mettals receive their begining of quicksilver and sulphur, which are as mother and father to them, and such is the purpose of nature in their generation; that she tendeth alwaies to the production of gold, neverthelesse she seldom reacheth unto that hir ende bicause of the unequall mixture and proportion of these two in the substance engendered . . . if the deception (?) swerve a little it produceth silver, the daughter, not gold the mother" (son?). See MARS.

MERDS—(II., i., 410): fæces; excrement.

METOPOSCOPY—(I., i., 418): divination from the study of the forehead. Pliny dilates on it. Our author's authority is still Cardan.

MINE OWN MAN AGAIN, TO BE—(IV., iii., 524): Jonson has this phrase several times. It occurs as early as Gower's *Confessio Amantis* (1393), and as late as Smollett's *Humphrey Clinker*.

MODERN—(IV., i., 23): Cotgrave has "*Moderne*: modern, new, of this age, of these times, in our times." Hence it came to mean slight, trivial, or even worthless. It is frequently so used in Shakespeare. Compare *Othello* (I., iii., 109); and our author's *Poetaster* (Act V.), where "no modern consequence" would be replaced by "no slight consequence" sarcastically.

MONTE VENERIS—(IV., i., 221): “The Mount of Venus is the tuberculum of the thumb.”—*Polygraphices*. Jonson calls it also “Venus bank.”

MUMCHANCE—(V., ii., 228): a game played either with dice or cards. It is generally referred to as a game with dice. See *Westward Ho*, II., ii. (Webster), and *What You Will*, III., i. (Marston), both plays of this period. See also *Rabelais* (I., xxii.), and Cotgrave under *Chance*. Rainoldes, in *Overthrow of Stage Plays* (1593), condemns this game for Oxford students.

MYROBOLANE—(IV., i., 217): a kind of dried plum from the East Indies. Cotgrave mentions several kinds. In the *Nomenclator* (1585) it is called the ‘nut of Egypt.’ The fruits of various species of *Terminalia* were so called and used as drugs. “Mirabolans of all sorts from Cambala.”—Will Baret (1584)—Hakluyt.

NAG—(I., i., 288): Marston (*Satire* III.) uses ‘nag’ in the sense of ‘cheat’ or ‘swindle,’ which seems more appropriate to the context than ‘a running nag.’ But the same words occur in Massinger: “A nag of forty shillings, a couple of spaniels With a sparhauke”—*City Madam* (V., i., 2). And ‘a four nobles nag’ is spoken of in Beaumont and Fletcher’s *Honest Man’s Fortune* (V., i.).

NAILS, MARK ON—see *MERCURIAL FINGER*. These superstitions still exist in varied forms amongst the ignorant.

NATURE NATURIZED—(II., i., 64): *Natura naturans* and *Natura naturata*, were schoolmen’s terms for the Creator, or Nature herself; and “whatsoever is conteyned in the compas of the world.” In *The Four Elements* (Hazlitt’s *Dodsley*, I., 2, 1519) “Natura Naturata” is a character. He gives a somewhat different definition from that above, which is Gabriel Harvey’s in *Three Proper Letters*—Grosart’s edition I., 54 (1580). See also

Lyly's *Campaspe* (1584), where the expression is referred to Aristotle.

NOBLE—(III., ii., 440, 1): a coin—value six shillings and eightpence.

NOSE, TEACHING IN THE—(V., i., 11): *see* TEACHING.

NOSTRILS, HIT ONE THROUGH THE—(IV., i., 184): equivalent to “put one's nose out of joint.” The expression occurs in Dekker's *Satiromastix* (1602).

'ODSLID, *or* 'SLID—(I., i., 160); 'ODSO; 'ODS-WIL—(IV., ii., 418) etc.: many of these corrupted oaths occur in the *Alchemist*, and elsewhere in Jonson's works. This formula received correction at the hands of Chaucer and Langland. *See* Skeat's note to the *Perdoneres Tale* (Vol. V., 275); and to his *Piers Plowman* (Vol. II., 282). The Irish were addicted to it, according to Howell, who makes a noble protest against such blasphemies (Letters I., v., 12). Stubbs did not forget it: “Sometymes no parte thereof [of Christ] shal be left untorne by these bloudie villaines.”—*Anatomie of Abuses* (Shaksp. Soc.)—Bk. II., p. 132–3.

OIL OF HEIGHT—(II., i., 402): height is frequently used by Jonson in the sense of top, glory, or perfection. This is the “red elixir for transmutation of all other metals into Sol.” It is a most red “oyl . . . wonderful in preserving health . . . projected on base Metals it transmutes them into fine gold; projected on Sol it changes it into a medicine of the same virtue; cast on crystals it produceth Rubies and Carbuncles.”—Salmon's *Polygraphices* (VI., 93).

OIL OF LUNA—(II., i., 314): the white elixir. “One part of this oyl will transmute . . . any other Metal into Luna [silver] . . . if you proceed yet farther and make this *Oleum Lunæ*, thus prepared, volatile, and then bring it again to a fixed oyl, it will transmute all other Metals into fine Luna.”—Salmon's *Polygraphices*, VI., 92 (1671). One of Faber's cxii. *Arcana*.

OIL OF TALC—(III., ii., 85): a famous wash the for complexion. Turner's oil of talc is mentioned by Jonson (*Underwoods*, 53) as being a valuable fucus. Whalley quotes from Fuller's *Worthies* that it was "lawful because clearing not changing the complexion." Its method of preparation will be found in Salmon's *Polygraphices*. It was made from 'Venetian Talk,' and "this cosmetick, if rightly prepared, is worth about five pounds an ounce."

OIL, RED AND WHITE—(II., i., 269–70): *compare* Chaucer's *Chanouns Yemannes Tale* (ll. 797–805); and Skeat's Note. See OIL OF HEIGHT.

ON—(II., i., 360; III., ii., 270; IV., iv., 649; V., i., 85; etc.): of.

OUT OF HAND—(IV., iv., 708): immediately.

OVER-LOOK—(IV., i., 266): to look down upon, despise, insult over. *Compare* Shakespeare's *Henry V.* (III., 5, 9).

OWN MAN AGAIN, TO BE ONE'S—*see* MINE OWN.

PAMPHYSIC } (II., i., 594): all-glorious and all-powerful (?). These
PANARCHIC } terms are unknown elsewhere to me, except the latter
in the Greek.

PASSTIME—(I., i., 207): a watch; *i.e.*, an implement for 'passing the time of day.' I have no other instance of the word; and in Shakespearian writers the expression is 'give the time of day.'

PAVIN—(IV., ii., 364): a grave and stately dance, which we derived from Spain. Ford, in his *'Tis Pity She's a Whore* (I., ii.), and *Lady's Trial* (II., i.) twice calls it the Spanish pavin, as it is styled here. Not derived, as formerly stated, from '*pavo*,' a peacock; but from *Padua*. See notes to Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night* (V., i.).

PELICAN—(II., i., 288: III., ii., 53; IV., iii., 515): a sort of retort with a fine end (like a bird's beak), capable of being hermetically sealed. This alembic was specially devised for convenience in

COHOBATION (*q.v.* in Chambers). In Phillips' *New World of Words* (Appendix) *Pelican* is defined as "among chymists, a circulatory or circulating vessel" (1678).

PELLITORY O' THE WALL—(III., ii., 415): this plant (*Parietaria officinalis*) is not, and was not, generally credited with medicinal power against headache. But pellitory of Spain (*Anacyclus pyrethrum*) had such virtues, as testified by Parkinson, Culpepper, and other herbalists. It is still cultivated in Southern Europe for its properties, and has a place in the pharmacopeia. But there is no knowing what a cunning woman could do.

PERFUME, MISTS OF—(II., i., 152-3): see also Ben Jonson's *Masque of the Barriers*. Gifford quotes from the classics in support of these accompaniments; and see Bacon's *Essay Of Masques and Triumphs*. In Nichol's *Progresses* (II., 319)—'Devices at the Tiltyard' (1581)—we read: "Which ended, the two canons were shot off, the one with sweet powder and the other with sweet water, verie odoriferous and pleasant." The image was, therefore, appropriate and familiar.

PHILOSOPHER, TO LAUGH . . . WEEP—(II., i., 525-6): a reference to Heraclitus and Democritus. See Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy*. The following passage shows the popularity of the emblem. Who was the painter?

"A painter lately with his pensill drew
The picture of a Frenchman and Italian,
With whom he placed the Spaniard, Turke and Jew;
But by himselfe he set the Englishman.
Before these, laughing, went Democritus;
Behind them, weeping, went Heraclitus."

—Tom Telltroth, 1600 (New Shaksp. Soc., 1877, p. 122).

PHILOSOPHER'S VINEGAR—(II., i., 315): the method of preparing this, "the true vinegar of the chymists, most sharp, and

dissolving all things," will be found in Salmon's *Polygraphices*, *Lib.* VI., ch. 104. It is prepared by distillation of maydew and the loadstone combined. See *LAC VIRGINIS*.

PHILOSOPHER'S WHEEL—(II., i., 254): "Frequently mentioned by Ripley . . . it betokens a very hopeful state of the process, though not so forward a one as the CROW'S HEAD."—Gifford.

PHLEGMA—(II., i., 581): "The fourth of the chemical elements, or elementary principles."—Chambers. *Phlegm* was 'the insipid drops of water which come over first in the distillation of minerals' (or of inodorous vegetables).

PIECES OF EIGHT (III., ii., 226): pieces of eight testons, or testers, are mentioned before in *Every Man in His Humour* (II., i.): "In 1590 a piece of eight testers, commonly called the Portcullis crown, was coined in England for exportation to the East Indies . . . it was equal to a Spanish dollar, or piece of eight reals, and to four shillings and sixpence in English."—Wheatley's edition of *Every Man in His Humour*, from Leake's *English Money*. Massinger mentions them.

PIGER HENRICUS—(II., I., 659): "Piger Henricus; slothful Harry. A fantastical name for a slow distilling chemical furnace; called also an *athanor*."—Chambers' *Cyclop.* (ed. Rees). It is in Phillips' *New World of Words* (1678).

PIMLICO (V., i., 66): see PROPER NAMES; and see EYEBRIGHT.

PIN-DUST—(II., i., 650): very fine dust. "Beat thee to pin-dust."—Beaumont and Fletcher's *Women Pleased* (III., iv.). In Nichol's *Progresses* occurs "Delivered the 26 day of January—one reame of paper, halfe a pound of pyn-dust, and halfe a pound of wax," etc.—II., 290 (1579–80). Said to be derived from the waste in making pins, which were commonly of brass. "His brazen wall is battered to Pin dust."—Gabriel Harvey's *Pierces Supererogation* (Grosart, II., 325) 1593.

PISTOLET—(III., ii., 226 ; IV., i., 289) : the older form of ‘pistole,’ a Spanish gold coin worth about 16s. 8d. An early example is in Eden’s translation of *Vertomanus*—Hakluyt’s edition (1811); IV., 592 (1576) : “sold for one peece of golde to the value of a croune or pistolet.”

POESIES OF THE CANDLE—(V., iii., 373) : posies—properly rhyming couplets or texts, which were abundantly in vogue on trenchers, linen garments, rings, knife-handles, etc. Elsewhere Ben Jonson speaks of a ‘poesie of a ring,’ and many of these ‘posy rings’ are extant. With reference to the present passage, compare Herrick’s *Hesperides* : “And seeling flee From that cheap candle baudery.”—Grosart’s edition, II., 50 (1649). See Beaumont and Fletcher’s *Philaster* (II., 4), and especially Florio’s *Montaigne* (III., 5).—Tudor edition, p. 184 (1603).

POMANDER-BRACELETS—(I., i., 504) : balls or tablets of various indurated pastes, worn either as a perfume or as antidotes (‘preservatives’) against infection. See Nares and notes to *Winter’s Tale*. Pomander bracelets were sometimes costly ornaments, set with agates and gold. See *List of New Year’s Gifts presented to Queen Elizabeth* (1573–4).—Nichol’s *Progresses*.

PORTAGUE—(I., i., 461 ; III., ii., 239 ; IV., i., 288) : a Portuguese coin of gold, worth about £3 10s. Probably frequent in this country, as they are often mentioned. See Nares for examples.

POST AND PAIR—(I., i., 55) : a very popular game at cards, especially at Christmas, somewhat resembling our game of Commerce. It is constantly mentioned, and in Ben Jonson’s *Masque of Christmas*, a character, ‘Post and Pair,’ is introduced, who makes use of terms in the game that require explanation. “A game on the cards, very much played in the West of England, as All Fours is played in Kent, and Fives in Ireland.”—*Compleat Gamester*, p. 106. See notes at above, and at *Gipsies Metamorphosed*, and *Love Restored*, by our author, in Gifford.

- POTATE—(III., ii., 177): imbibed. Pliny has ‘potata aqua.’ See ‘potatus,’ Ainsworth.
- PREMISSES—(II., i., 742): legal. “Upon the things mentioned above.” O. Fr., *premise*.
- PREVARICATE (II., i., 229): err, or go astray; an odd and early use of the verb. We get a history of this word in Holland’s translation of *Plinie* (1601): “The Ploughman, unlesse he bend and stoope forward . . . must leave much undone as it ought to be, a fault which in Latin we call Prevarication, and this tearme appropriate unto Husbandmen is borrowed from thence by Lawyers.”—Bk. xviii., 19, p. 579. The verb is fully explained legally in Blount’s *Glossographia* (1670). It seems to have been introduced by Jonson.
- PRIMACY—(I., i., 131): first share, or pick of the spoil. The state of being in the first place. Cotgrave has *primace*: primacy, excellency, chief rule, etc. (1611).
- PRIMERO—(II., i., 499; V., ii., 231): a very fashionable game at cards, played by four players. “An accomplished gentleman, that is a gentleman of the time, must learn to play at primero and passage.”—Jonson’s *Every Man out of His Humour* (1599). The game dates back to Henry VIII. See FIVE AND FIFTY.
- PROJECT } (II., i., 316) etc.: when the Elixir is obtained there is
PROJECTION } nothing further to be done than projection, or projecting it on the metal to be transmuted. With regard to the red or crimson ferment, Gifford quotes Norton: “Certainly Last colour in work of Alkimy” (II., i., 110). Skeat has a note on *Fermentacioun* in his edition of Chaucer.
- PUCKFIST—(I., i., 262): a sort of fungus; a puff-ball. A common term of abuse, used many times by Jonson. Fletcher, Taylor, and others spell it ‘foist,’ which is the original word, in an indecent sense, often met with. This interpretation gives a quaint bit of folklore. See Prior’s *Plant Names*.

PUFF—(II., i., 123, 175): a nickname (like LUNGS), for FACE ; referring to his blowing the furnaces.

PUFFIN—(III., ii., 500): “a species of water-coot or gull” (!).—Gifford. Gifford appears to have consulted Nathan Bailey’s *Dictionary* who says it is ‘a sort of coot or sea-gull.’ Junius’s *Nomenclator* gives several odd significations, as ‘a kind of porke-fish,’ a ‘pot-apple.’ Nashe says “the puffin that is half fish, half flesh (a John indifferent, and an ambodexter betwixt either).” —*Lenten Stuffe* (1599). So that it was probably put ‘on the spit’ on fasting days. Perhaps DAPPER’s strip of cloth over his face was striped in bright colours like the grotesque puffin’s beak.

PURCHASE—(IV., iv., 740): a common cant term for stolen goods. Shakespeare uses it.

QUALIFY—(III., ii., 63, 67): to soothe ; appease. Shakespeare uses the word similarly. And earlier it occurs, “My friends, depart and qualify this stir, And see peace kept within the walls, I charge ye.”—*Three Lords and Three Ladies of London*, Hazlitt’s *Dodsley*, VI., 460 (1590).

QUIBLINS—(IV., iv., 728)—QUIBBLES: this word is a diminutive of ‘quip’ or ‘quib.’ The present form appears to be peculiar to Jonson. He has it again in *Eastward Ho* (III., i.) ; *Tale of a Tub* (IV., i.) ; and *Bartholomew Fair* (I., i.). I cannot find it in *N.E.D.*

QUODLING—(I., i., 189): according to Gifford, a word formed from the ‘quod’ or ‘quid’ of legal phraseology, and signifying a young lawyer’s clerk or quill-driver. Gifford’s note has the true Giffordian ring, and is very entertaining. ‘Quodling’ is an obsolete form of *codling*, a sort of apple, applied to a green youth, much as we use ‘pippin.’

R, THE LETTER—See *ER*.

RAMPANT ('SMOCK RAMPANT')—(V., ii., 310): this imitation of heraldic language is frequently indulged in by Jonson. So 'dormant' at V., iii., 102. But it was later in *The Staple of News* that he expressly ridiculed heraldic language. Holland, the translator of the classics at the beginning of the century (1600–1610), freely adapted words in '—ant.'

RED MAN—(II., i., 407): see WHITE WOMAN.

REVERBERATE—(II., i., 276): "To heat in a fire where the flames are beat back from the top upon the matter placed at the bottom."—Gifford. "*Reverberation* is also a chymical term, signifying the burning of bodies with a violent heat in a Furnace, made purposely, and reducing them by some repercussive ingredient into a very subtil calx."—Phillips' *New World of Words*. The term is defined by Paracelsus. Gifford's explanation is too simple for the situation.

RIDE, TO SEE ME—(I., i., 167): to see me drawn through the streets in a cart, as bawds were commonly treated. The punishment of the 'cart' is abundantly mentioned in Jonson. The following words refer to the pillory.

RIFLE—(I., i., 193): used in two senses: a game at dice, as defined in the *Nomenclator* (1585), wherein the highest thrower lifted the money set down by the gamblers; and as equivalent to our 'raffle,' a lottery, its meaning here. It was usually carried on in ale-houses. Rainoldes, in his *Overthrow of Stage Plays* (1593), says it was unseemly for Oxford students to "dance about Maypoles, rifle in ale-houses," etc. "Put crownes apiece, let's rifle for her."—Chapman's *Blind Beggar* (1598). "If you like not that course but do intend to be rid of her, rifle her at a tavern."—Webster. Raffle assumed the same meaning later.

RIVO FRONTIS—(IV., i., 218): “*rivus frontis* is an important feature in telling fortunes”; out of Cardan’s *Metoposcopy*—“In the Frontal Vein.”

ROMAN WASH—(I., i., 29): probably a wash of alum-water, made from Roman alum, which was the best. This would dry up and fix Subtle’s pinched and “piteously costive complexion.”

ROUND, TO WALK THE—(III., ii., 213): a military expression. “Gentlemen of the round” were soldiers whose duties were to visit the sentinels, watches and advanced guards.—*Military Dictionary*. See notes to *Every Man in His Humour* (III., ii.). Ben Jonson has the present expression in his *Epicæne* (IV., ii.) previously. Here it probably has a double sense.—See TEMPLE CHURCH (*Glossary of Proper Names*). In Howell’s *Vocabulary* (1659), the expressions are “To releeve the watch or centry. . . . To make the round. . . . To set the watch.”

RUFF—(IV., iv., 689): The enormous Spanish ruffs provoked much ridicule. The Puritans wore diminutive ones. The former were in fashion as early as 1576. Gascoigne inveighs against “treble double ruffs” in *The Steel Glas*. Stubbs says “They have now found out a more monstrous kind of ruff, of xii., yea xvi. lengths apiece, set three or four times double.”—*Anatomie of Abuses* (1583).

SANGUIS AGNI—(II., i., 132): the blood (‘both blood and spirit’), or red, the last stage in the process of perfecting the Elixir. See Gifford’s note, which is however mainly deduced from the text.

SAPOR PONTIC } (II., i. 589): Gifford quotes from Norton, “there
SAPOR STIPTIC } be nyne sapor,” all of which, he adds, “maie be
be learnde in halfe an hower.” Norton explains these two, “So is the sowerish test called sapor pontic, And lesse sower also called sapor stiptic.” *Ponnic*, of the Black

Sea region; *stiptic*, binding. Phillips has "*stiptical*, stopping or binding, a term used in Physick." And in Holland's *Plinie* (1601) occurs "stipticke or austere, and tasting of wine."—Book xiii., ch. 19.

SARSNET—See TAPPATA-SARSNET.

SAY—(I., i., 453): an assay, essay, or attempt. A common word in the dramatists, often specially applied as a hunting term in testing the condition of the deer.

SCARAB—(I., i., 59): a beetle. An unsavoury term of abuse as it was distinctively applied to a dung-beetle. "Battening like scarabs on the dung of peace."—Massinger's *Duke of Milan* (III., i., 2). "You are scarabs, That batten in its dung."—Beaumont and Fletcher (V. i.).

SCARLET, CALLED TO THE—(I., i., 411): summoned as sheriff, or appointed alderman. Gifford says 'sheriff,' but as alderman Drugger would wear scarlet. So in *Staple of News* (III., i.), Alderman Security is in scarlet.

SCOUT!—(II., i., 566): look out! have a watch!

SEAL—(V., iii., 432): Ananias boasts that they are "Gad in exile" a little lower down. When he speaks of "us that have the seal," does he mean "sealed of the tribe of Gad?" But a 'seal' was necessary to all sects. In *Underwoods*, 62, we meet the "Seal of the Rosie Cross" (Rosicrucians). "Seal in his shirt" (II., i., 12) signifies to set his seal to a bond for mortgage, etc.

SEEM TO FOLLOW—(I., i., 445): "put on a seeming to, make ready to, or arrange, or begin to do a thing." Generally, our word *arrange* would replace this construction with the verb 'seem' (beseem). I have quoted this passage in my edition of *Othello* to illustrate "I shall seem to notify unto her" (III., i., 28), and given parallels from Peele and others. The passage in *Othello* had been a stumbling block.

SEPARATION, COMPANY OF—(IV., iv., 703): the Anabaptists who sought refuge in Amsterdam.

SERICON—(II., i., 660): “*Sericum*, silk . . . *Sericum* is also a name given by several chemical writers to the flowers of zinc raised by sublimation in an open inclined crucible.”—Rees’ *Chambers’ Cyclop.* (1778). Gifford’s note is perhaps a guess. See BUFO. He says “the red tincture.”

SET—(I., i., 302): staked against; a gambling term.

SET OUT THE THROAT—(V., i., 160): to shout; make a noise. These words and the spirits in the air recall Ariel’s first song in *The Tempest*. Compare Middleton’s *Blurt, Master Constable* (II., i., 262): “I should cut your throat . . . but that I know you would set out a throat.” And Heywood’s *Love’s Mistress* (Pearson, p. 125): “Some neere to me in blood can tickle you for a tone. *Clown*. Meaning me, and I will set out a throate.” See Brome’s *Covent Garden Weeded* (II., ii.).

SETS—(IV., i., 280): plaits or folds in the great ruffs, specially of the Spanish fashion. Hall refers to them, “His linen collar labyrinthean set, Whose thousand double twinings never met.”—*Satires*, III., vii. (1597). See also Glapthorne’s *Wit in a Constable*, V., i. (quoted by Gifford), and Brewer’s *Lingua*, II., ii. (1607). See RUFF (above).

SHAD—(IV., ii., 386; IV., iv., 663): a term of abuse. The Twaite shad, the only one common in the Thames, was a bad fish, “being exceedingly full of bones and dry.”—Yarrell. “The Thames shad does not frequent that river till July, and is a very coarse and insipid fish. True shad is a delicacy.” I have looked through several ballads of London cries, but cannot find this of ‘shad and mackerel.’ The former, no doubt, possessed some opprobrious sense; that of ‘mackerel’ is well known. The “strawberries” cry is often mentioned.

- SHARDS—(IV., iii., 546): fragments of pottery, as in our ‘potsherds.’
- SHEEP, WILD—(I., i., 6): perhaps a reference to ‘mutton,’ a common name for “Dol Commons.”
- SHRIMPS, BUTTERED—(III., ii., 367; IV., i., 159–60): Marston mentions this delicacy in his *Dutch Courtezan*, III., i. (1605) and the same author speaks of ‘buttered lobster’s thigh’ in his *Scourge of Villanie* (III.). Dekker refers to ‘buttered crabs’ in *If: this be not a Good Play*, etc.
- SICKNESS—(*Argt.*, l. 1): at line 183, Act I., this sickness is called the ‘plague.’ It is the sweating sickness, *sudor anglicus*. London suffered from a visitation in 1607. It appeared first in 1485, and frequently afterwards. It caused fearful mortality, and those stricken suffered from intense internal heat; hence Ben Jonson’s use of the word ‘hot.’ England suffered more than any other country, and beer was said to be the cause. Still found in Germany. See HOT.
- SIEVE AND SHEARS—(I., i., 95): this method of divination is still in use in the northern parts of the country. It was always employed for finding lost things. See Reginald Scot’s *Discoverie of Witchcraft* (1584), reprint, p. 213, for a full account of the “Waie to find out a thiefe” by the “paire of sheeres in the rind of a sieve.”
- SILENCED SAINTS—(III., i., 38): referred to elsewhere by Ben Jonson (*Bartholomew Fair* and *Epicæne*) as ‘silenced ministers,’ or ‘brethren.’ The reference is to the Nonconformist clergy, who were ‘silenced’ in the second year of King James, after the Hampton Court Conference. They are frequently alluded to in current literature of the time.
- SINGLE MONEY—(V., ii., 298): small coins or change. Gifford quotes Brome’s *Merry Beggars*. The expression (not common) is used twice in Beaumont and Fletcher’s plays: *Woman’s Prize* (IV., iii.), and *Honest Man’s Fortune* (V., i.).

'SLIGHT—(I., i., 244) etc. : see 'ODSLID.

SLOPS—(III., ii., 224 ; IV., iv., 666) : loose round breeches which went out of vogue soon after Elizabeth's reign. 'Bombard slops' are spoken of in *Case is Altered*; and 'tumbril slops' in *Every Man in His Humour*; two of Jonson's plays at the end of her reign. See TRUNKS.

SOL—(I. i., 152 ; II., i. *et passim*) : in alchemical language Sol stands for gold, as Luna for silver. MAMMON's banquet was to be "boiled in the spirit of Sol," with a few pearls thrown in for flavouring (II., i., 180). See MARS.

SOLÆCISM—(IV., i., 101) : Jonson frequently expresses his horror of solecisms, or introduces them as reprehensible (*Fox*, V., iv., 1 ; *Dedn.* ; *Epigrams*, 116 ; *Cynth.*, *Rev.*, V., 2). So much so that Dekker mocks him for it in *Satiromastix* (Pearson's rept., I., 234). Jonson's is the correcter spelling (*solæcismus*).

SOON AT NIGHT—(V., ii., 258) : early this evening. A frequent expression, occurring more than once in Shakespeare, and others of the time.

SOPHISTICATE—(I., i. 398) : to adulterate. Rarely used as a verb, but the past participle occurs in Skelton's *Garland of Laurel* and in *Lear*. Compare Holland's *Plinie*, Book xii., ch. 7 (1601) : "Long Pepper is soone sophisticated with the Senvie or Mustard-seed of Alexandria."

SORCERY, STATUTE OF—(I., i., 112, 221) : by this statute (confirmed in the First of James I.) sorcery and witchcraft were made felonies. So in Massinger's *New Way to Pay Old Debts* (V., 1) : "Do you deal with witches, rascal? There is a statute for you which will bring Your neck in a hempen circle."

SOVEREIGN, HARRY'S—(III., ii., 438) : a coin of Henry VIII. ; value half-a-sovereign.—Whalley.

SPAGYRICA—(II., i., 593): an epithet given to chemistry. It is chiefly restricted to that species of chemistry which works upon metals and is employed in the search of the philosopher's stone. Paracelsus first introduced the word. Gabriel Harvey uses the term several times, as in *Pierces Supererogation* (1593): "Physique, Chirurgery, Spagirique, Astrology," etc.

SPANISH—(IV., ii., 355–67): everything Spanish was in a sort of compulsory favour at court, owing to King James's efforts to unite the two countries. But the feeling of the people, owing partly to the Armada, and still more to religious differences, was quite against this. Ridicule of Spaniards on the stage was at this time in high popularity. Nevertheless an endless list of Spanish fashions might be adduced, and it is these Jonson lays himself out to satirize.

SPANISH FASHION—(IV., ii., 419): "It is the Spanish fashion for the women, To make first court." Perhaps an allusion to the popular ballad, "Will you hear of a Spanish ladie, how she wooed an Englishman." It is quoted thus in Sharpham's *Cupid's Whirligig* (1607), and often elsewhere. Compare Shirley: "Does he come a wooing to the ladies?"—*Gold*. "After the Spanish fashion, afar off."—*Love in a Maze* (I., 2). "Afar off" here means "a bad copy," a "long way from it."

SPUR-ROYAL—(III., ii., 476): a gold coin first coined in Edward IV.'s time; it passed for fifteen shillings in the reign of James I.

STARCH, THAT IDOL—(III., ii., 131): Ben Jonson's works are full of the puritanical objections to starch, especially yellow starch. It is a constant subject of satire. See Gifford's notes here, and in *Bartholomew Fair* and *Devil is an Ass*. A well-known attack upon 'starch' was made by Stubbes, the puritanical champion, in his *Anatomie of Abuses*. He calls it "the one arch or pillar with which the devil's kingdom is propped." The yellow was a yellowish green. See IV., ii., 50. Compare *Devil is an Ass*

(by our Author), V., 5 (1616): “‘Yellow, yellow, yellow’!
Sir P. Eith. ‘That’s starch, the devil’s idol of that colour.’”

STATELICH—(II., i., 554): a Dutch form of stately; so ‘frolich’ and ‘lustig’ were in use at this time.

STELLA, IN MONTE VENERIS—(IV., i., 221): “a clear star or furrows that be red and transversely parallel on the Mons Veneris, and is much elevated, shews one merry, cheerful and amorous; it shows also one faithful, just and intire . . . it also signifies great fortune or estate and substance by a sweet-heart or lover.”—Salmon’s *Polygraphices* (Lib. V., chap. 45).

STOOP—(V., iii., 467): a term in falconry. To pounce as a hawk on the wing does on its prey. In Shakespeare’s *Cymbeline*.

STOUP; YOUR SPANISH STOUP IS THE BEST GARB—(IV., ii., 362): Gifford says he is unable to explain this. Probably a stately bow. In a passage quoted from *Laugh and Lie downe, or the Worlde’s Folly* (1605), to illustrate Stubbes’ *Anatomie of Abuses* (New Shaksp. Soc., 1878), there is this description of a dandy of the time: “the picktooth in the mouth, the flowers in the eare . . . the kisse of the hand, the stoupe of the head . . . and then a tale of a roasted horse to make an asse laugh.” A mere orthographic variant of ‘stoop,’ but this is the usual Chaucerian spelling.

STRANGE, TO MAKE—(I., i., 51): to assume ignorance. “I, at first, made strange of this story.”—Head’s *English Rogue* (II., 370) (reprint), 1668. Occurs in *Eastward Ho* (III., i.).

STRANGLLED, TO BE—(V. i., 37): choked or suffocated, but not in our sense of ‘to death.’ So in Middleton’s *Roaring Girl*, when one blows tobacco in another’s face, the latter retorts “thou art the cowardliest, to come before a man’s face and strangle him ere he be aware: I could find it in my heart to make a quarrel.” Very silly notes are appended to this passage.

- SUBLIME—(II., i., 100, etc.): sublimation is rendering vaporous, causing matter to pass into a state of vapour. In Chaucer.
- SUDDEN—(IV., i., 195): hasty. A 'sudden boy' is equivalent to an 'angry boy,' or a 'roarer.' I have not met these boys elsewhere.
- SULPHUREITY—(II., i., 664): the principle of being sulphureous. *See* AQUEITY. Words from Ben's mint, like "hermaphrodeity."
- SUSCITABILITY—(II., i., 613): the power of being roused or made alive, applicable to quicksilver. 'Suscitation' occurs occasionally. Probably Jonson coined this word.
- SWABBER—(IV., iv., 643): a term of abuse, much as we use 'sweep,' or 'swab.' An inferior person on board ship. Again *The Tempest* is recalled.
- TAFFETA-SARSNET—(II., i., 193): 'taffata,' thin silk, is very commonly mentioned; 'sarsnet,' a fine thin silk, is said to be derived from the Arabic "Saracen." Occurs in Shakespeare. The compound was doubly 'soft and light as cobwebs.'
- TALC, OIL OF—*see* OIL.
- TAW—(IV., i., 348): to dress leather; to macerate. Used similarly (in a bad sense) in Middleton's *Blurt, Master-Constable* (III., iii.).
- TEACHING IN THE NOSE—(V., i., 11): refers to the nasal delivery of the Puritan teachers. *See* HUM AND HA, and BUZ. So in Jonson's *Case is Altered* (I., iii.): "Speak in the nose and turn Puritan presently."
- TERRA DAMNATA—(II., i., 584): the alchemist's phrase for earth. Hence dross or refuse. Jonson uses it again in *Tale of a Tub* (I., iii.).
- TERREITY—(II., i., 664): the principle of being earthy. *See* AQUEITY.

THREAVES—(V., i., 65): equivalent to our 'sheaves.' Still in provincial use. Hall speaks of "threaves of ballads."—*Satires* (IV., i.).

THREE-POUND-THRUM, LIVERY—(I., i., 16): 'thrum' is the waste end of the weaver's warp, very cheap, to make coarse bad cloth of. The notes to this passage are astray. Three pounds was a better class of manservant's wage. Thus Cooke in Greene's *Tu Quoque* (1614):—"Staines: I am humble in body and dejected in mind and will do your worship as good service for forty shillings a year as another shall for three pounds"; and in Middleton's *Phœnix* (III., i.): "A justice's servant is in receipt of four marks and a livery a year," which is about the same.

TIM—(IV., iv., 664) a term of abuse I have not met with elsewhere, and perhaps it is provincial. It is an Irish word with the sense of 'fear,' 'spiritlessness.' And it is used in Ireland as a nickname (without reference to 'Timothy') for a puny, absurd little person, a 'whit' in fact. Cotgrave has 'Timothy' in the sense of a silly fool (in v. *Bailley Bonne*).

TINCT—(II., i., 268): to tinge. Here it has a special chemical sense, equivalent to 'give it a taste of the sandbath.' Compare the substantive in *All's Well* (V., iii.). The verb is not common, but Jonson has it three times elsewhere in the sense of 'dye' or 'stain.' "Tinct your hair," Brome's *City Wit* (II., ii.).

TINCTURE—(I., i., 76): a quality or accomplishment, in the metaphorical sense, used by SUBTLE from alchemy. "The alchemists give the name *grand mineral tincture* to the philosopher's stone, from an opinion that all required to their operation is to give the colour or tincture of gold to fixed mercury."—Rees' *Chambers' Cyclop.* (1778). See also II., i.

TITI, TITI—(III., ii., 477, 502): represents fairy language. The elves in Randolph's *Amyntas*, III., iv., (speaking Latin and English in turn) use the formula 'Tititatie' several times.

Gifford's suggestion that *Titi, Titi* was a "hint to the performers to talk jargon," is absolutely untenable. If jargon was to be talked, the dramatists inserted it when they chose, as in *All's Well* and many other plays. "Tittie and Tiffin" are two of "Bryan Darcies he spirits and she spirits," according to Scot's *Discoverie of Witchcraft*, p. 455 (rept. 1584). Another clue may be found in the name Titania. In Drayton's *Fairy Wedding* he calls the fairy 'Tita.'

TITILLATION—(IV., ii., 365): that producing a pleasant sensation, here a perfume. This Spanish perfume is not first mentioned by Ben Jonson. In *Sir Gyles' Goosecappe*—Bullen's *Old Plays*, III., 40 (1606)—I find the following: "Nay Lady, he will perfume you gloves himselfe most delicately and give them the right Spanish titillation. *Pene.* Titillation, what's that, my Lord? *Tal.* Why, Lady, 'tis a pretty kinde of Terme new come up in perfuming, which they call a Titillation."

TIRE—(II., i., 521; III., ii., 289; IV., ii., 401): used indiscriminately as attire, or in the limited sense, "ladies' head-dress."

TOAD—(II., i., 404): one of the stages. See BUFO.

TOBACCO-MAN } (*Dram. Pers.* and III., ii., 311; V., i., 5): a tobacconist.

TOBACCO-BOY } The word occurs again in A. Gill's lines on the *Magnetic Lady*, by Ben Jonson, "Druggers, grocers, cooks, tobacco-men," etc.

TOM-BOY—(V., iii., 412): applied to a male here, and transferred later to a girl of such a kind—"whisking and ramping abroad like a Tom-boy." (Udall's *Roister Doister*, circa 1550). See LADY-TOM. See also *Cymbeline* (I., v., 122). As a female the word occurs in Beaumont and Fletcher's *Woman's Prize* (I., 5), ante 1633.

TRAY-TRIP—(V., ii., 228): a game at dice, in which success depended on throwing a *trois*. It is mentioned in *Twelfth Night* (II., v., 207). See Nares.

TREACLE—(V., i., 58): a medicine; the ‘theriaca’ of the ancients. There were many prescriptions; the best was held to be that from Venice. The ancient ‘theriaca’ was known (in one form) as ‘Mithridate.’ Treacle contained 64 substances, and was a sovereign antidote against poisons, infections, etc. The basal ingredient was powdered and dried viper. Recipes are given by Nares; and in *Polygraphices* a chapter is devoted to “Antidote, or Treacle.” It was taken internally, but Rees’ *Chambers’ Cyclop.* says: “Treacle-water and treacle-vinegar are good preservatives against putrid air by only being smelt at.” This applies to Jonson’s use of it. Ample information will be found in Pliny of the ancient “Triacle or Countrepoyson.”—Holland (xx., 4).

TRIG—(IV., iv., 657): perhaps the word should be ‘trug,’ which had a sufficiently bad sense. See Nares. Taylor uses the word ‘trug’ in the sense of a ‘bawd.’—*Works*, II., 93 (1630). Gifford’s note here is outrageous.

TRUNK—(I., i., 488): tube. This was the old name for a telescope. It was used also of a pea-blower—*Eastward Ho* (II., 3); a birding-piece (Old Ballad, *Tom Thumb*); an ear-trumpet, etc. In *Albumazar* (I., 3) and Shirley’s *Traitor* (III., i.), it is used in the present sense.

TRUNKS—(III., ii., 225): trunk-hose. These loose hose (often stuffed with hair, etc.), went out of fashion after Elizabeth’s time. They were constantly ridiculed. See Strutt’s *Manners and Customs*; and see SLOPS.

TURRIS CIRCULATORIUS—(III., ii., 52): see *FURNUS ACEDIÆ*.

TUTIE—(II., i., 403): an argillaceous ore of zinc, found in Persia. —Rees’ *Chambers’ Cyclop.* According to this authority the meaning given by Florio (a ‘sort of brassy slag found in smelting furnaces’), and quoted in Stanford’s *Dictionary*, is erroneous. The Latin ‘Tutia’ is in Pliny, “some add Tutie and oile of

Roses.”—Holland’s translation, Bk. xxx., 8, p. 384 (1601). In a list of drugs, etc., by Will Baret (1584), “Tutia from Persia” is given.—Hakluyt.

UMBRE—(V., iii., 384): old spelling of ‘umber.’

UNBLAMED—(IV., i., 75): unblemished. Spenser uses ‘blame’ in the sense of ‘blemish.’

UNCLEAN BIRDS—(IV., iv., 671): Gifford’s suggestion that this referred to D’Alva’s invasion of the Netherlands by the great-ruffed Spaniards is untenable. That occurred in 1567, but were we at liberty to alter the text, the explanation would suit well. D’Alva was recalled in 1573, and no ‘unclean birds’ came later. Gifford must have known this. I am inclined to think the reference is to some real ornithological phenomenon. It would be quite in the puritanical style to call a courtly delicacy with a swaggering ruff, an unclean bird.

UPSEE DUTCH—(IV., iv., 587): ‘over sea Dutch,’ a strong, heavy beer, called also ‘upsee Freeze’ (Friesland). Both terms are frequently used. “Drink me upsee Dutch: frolic and fear not.”—Beaumont and Fletcher’s *Beggar’s Bush* (III., i.).

VELVET HEAD (I., i., 260): a reference (apart from the hunting term) to the velvet skull-cap worn by astrologers.

VENUS—(*passim*): copper. See MARS.

VINEGAR—(I., i., 365; III., ii., 432, 448): vinegar in the nostrils was an old stage method of producing bleeding of the nose: see *Return from Parnassus*.—Hazlitt’s *Dodsley* (IX., 108), and note (1601). This may be part of the foolery that was played on DAPPER. “Lethargic persons are effectually excited by vinegar blown into the nose.”—Rees’ *Chambers’ Cyclop.* We are told later that DAPPER “hath vinegared his senses” (III., ii., 448). Compare Preston’s *Cambyzes* in Hazlitt’s *Dodsley*, IV., 217 (1569): “Behold, now his blood springs out on the ground [a little bladder of vinegar being pricked].”

VISITOR—(II., i., 519): one in authority over an institution. It is used here in the sense that ‘visitor’ to an University is used. ‘Visitant’ stood often for our common sense.

VIRGIN’S MILK—see *LAC VIRGINIS*.

VIVE—see ARGENT-VIVE.

WALK THE ROUND—see ROUND.

WARM—(II., i., 726): well to do, well-off, in good circumstances. Still in use provincially. Compare Shakespeare’s (*1st*) *Henry IV.* (IV., ii., 19): “A commodity of warm slaves.”

WATCH—(I., i., 205): compare *Twelfth Night* (II., 5): “I frown the while and perchance wind up my watch or play with some rich jewel”—(1600).

WEASEL—(II., i., 543): MAMMON calls FACE ‘my good weasel.’ Compare *New Inn*, (I., i.), where FERRET (“a fellow of quick nimble wit”) is also so called. This is the early sense of the word, not ‘thinness,’ as one derivation suggests. Ben Jonson’s names are usually significant and repay consideration.

WHAT ELSE?—(IV., i., 181): a strong affirmation. Jonson uses it in *Poetaster* (IV., iii.); *Every Man Out of His Humour* (V., iv.); and in *Staple of News* and *Devil is an Ass*. Shakespeare, Lyly, and others use it.

WHA’TS’HUM—(II., i., 553): equivalent to our ‘what do you call him,’ when one forgets a name. So also in the author’s *Magnetic Lady*, “Lord whach’um” (I., i.); and see *Poetaster* (III., i.), “what-sha’ call him”; *Every Man in His Humour* (I., i., and III., i.); and *Eastward Ho* (I., i.).

WHAT’S TO DO?—(IV., iii., 485): “what’s the matter?” not “what’s to be done?” as in *Twelfth Night* (III., iii., 13).

WHEN AS { (III., i., 30 ; V., ii., 229) : when. Frequent in Shakes-
WHENAS } peare. "After the tune of the cxxvii. Psalme, which
begins 'When as we sat in Babylon,'—or such lyke."—*Ancient
Ballads and Broadsides* (ed. 1870, p. 121, circa 1570).

WHITE WOMAN—(II., i., 407) : "Your red man and your white
woman," terms in the alchemical process. Quicksilver
(mercury) and gold. "Mercury, animated, is quicksilver im-
pregnated with some subtile and spirituous particles, so as to
render it capable of growing hot when mingled with gold."—
Chambers' *Cyclop.* (1782).

WIN HER AND WEAR HER—(IV., i., 322–3) : in Shakespeare's
Much Ado About Nothing. A fuller form is in Lyly's *Euphues*
(1580), "Woo her, win her, and wear her."

WISH—(I., i., 388) : to recommend. So in *Match at Midnight*
(Act IV.), "He says he was wished to a very wealthy widow."
It occurs also in *Cynthia's Revels* and in *Tale of a Tub*. Dekker
uses it.

WITCH—(II., i., 539) : to bewitch. So Shakespeare, "Witched the
world with wondrous horsemanship."—*Henry V.*

WITS, TO LIVE BY ONE'S—(II., i., 730 ; III., ii., 347) : this familiar
expression occurs elsewhere in Jonson : *Every Man out of His
Humour* (I., i.), and *Fortunate Isles*.

WOOD—(III., ii., 144) : an assemblage or collection of anything.
The words here are used previously by Jonson in *Epicæne*
(II., i.). Compare Jonson's *Forest*. "As the multitude call
timber-trees, promiscuously growing, a wood or forest ; so am
I bold to entitle these lesser poems of later growth, by this of
Underwood."—(*To the Reader*), Ben Jonson's *Underwoods*.
The use here is still more 'bold.'

WOULD—(III., ii., 265) : used unmistakeably for 'should.' So
again in *Cynthia's Revels* (V., ii.) : "These impostors would

not be hanged! Your thief is not comparable to them"; and in this same play: "I have a comedy toward that would not be lost for a kingdom."—(V., iii.). Abbott refuses (with difficulty) all Shakespearian use of 'would' for 'should' in his *Shakespearian Grammar*.

WRETCH—(IV., i., 123; V., ii., 217): a term of affection; 'poor kind wretch' is found again in Ben Jonson's *Bartholomew Fair* (V., i.). Frequent in Shakespeare.

WRIGGLED—(IV., i., 274): cut into wrinkles or cracks. Davenant speaks of a "rigled hag."—*Cruel Brother*, IV. (1630).

WRIST—(III., ii., 468): wearing charms, etc., at the wrist was a custom amongst men, as it is now among ladies. In Ben Jonson's *Masque of Fortunate Isles*, "HOWLE GLASS" wears his looking glass at his wrist. The wearing of jewelled bracelets, or bracelets of ladies' hair by gallants is commonly mentioned.—*Cynthia's Revels*; *Every Man out of His Humour*, etc.

ZERNICH—(II., i., 406): Gifford says *zernich* is auri-pigment, but his notes to these terms are made recklessly. Probably the correct reading would be 'zerich,' for I find "*Zerichum*, a name given by some of the chemical writers to arsenic."—Chambers' *Encyclop.* (1784).

PROPER NAMES.

ADAM—(II., i., 85): according to Upton, Fabricius enumerates Moses, Miriam (his sister), Solomon and Adam amongst the writers on chemistry. With regard to Adam's language being high Dutch, *see* Howell's *Letters* I., vi., 4 (1632) and II., 56. Howell goes further in *Foraine Travel*, Sect. XII. (1642): "So ancient is the German tongue, that Goropius Becanus flattered himself it was the language which was spoken in Paradise, which Ortelius also showed a desire to believe. . . . Adam, Eve, Abel, Seth, they would stretch to bee German words." Butler refers to this in *Hudibras*.

ALVA—*see* D'ALVA.

AMADIS DE GAUL—(IV., iv., 658): a very popular Spanish romance, originally written by Vasco Lobeira (himself a good knight, who died in 1403) before the year 1400. It was translated into French first, and into English by Thos. Paynell (1567), and (book I) by Munday, in 1595. It was the best of those productions whose overthrow was commenced by Cervantes' *Don Quixote* (Englished, 1605). Sir Philip Sidney says, in his *Defence of Poesie*, "it moved men's hearts to the exercise of courtesie, liberalitie, and courage"; and Fynes Moryson, in his *Receipts for Travellers*, "I thinke no booke better for his discourse than *Amadis of Gaule*." It is referred to elsewhere by Ben Jonson, and constantly by the dramatists (*Ram Alley*; *Wild Goose Chase*, etc.). Southey says it is "not the oldest of its kind, but the best."

AMO, MISTRESS—(V., ii., 325): evidently a well-known personage, whose occupation is indicated in the text. I have no other reference.

APICIUS' DIET—(II., i., 181): from Lampridius' *Vita Heliogabali*. The passage (quoted by Upton) is given in Gifford's Notes.

ARETINE—(II., i., 148): Jonson refers several times previously to Aretine in *The Fox* (Act III.). The book referred to here is "a collection containing sixteen lewd figures, engraved by the famous Marc Anthony, of Bologna, after the designs of Julio Romano; with a sonnet of Aretin's at the bottom of each."—Bayle's *Dict.*, 2nd ed. (1735). They were dated 1537. The passage here refers to Aretine's lines: "Quales nec Didymi sciunt puellæ, Nec molles Elephantidos puellæ," etc., quoted by Bayle. See Bullen's Note to *Middleton* (VII., v., 8); and see Pepys' *Diary*, Notes (May 15, 1663). Aretine is constantly referred to. Nashe has a capital passage about him, "one of the wittiest knaves God ever made," in the *Unfortunate Traveler*, Grosart's ed., V., 96 (1594).

ARTILLERY-YARD—(I., i., 31): or Artillery Garden Yard. The Artillery's drilling-ground: "A field enclosed with a brick wall, without Bishopsgate."—Stow. See Wheatley's Edition of *Every Man in His Humour*. Often spoken of by Jonson and the writers of the time. For an account of the re-opening of this drill-ground by Queen Elizabeth, on the 26th March, 1572, see Nichol's *Progresses* (I., 296, 2nd ed.). The ground was originally given to the Fraternity of Artillery by Henry VIII. See Strype's *Stow* (II., 96).

ASSUMPSIT—(I., i., 268): a legal term; "an unsealed or unwritten promise or contract; an action to recover damages for breach of such engagement."—Stanford *Dictionary*. This use of the word is earlier than any of those cited in *N.E.D.*

AUGUSTA, MADAME—(II., i., 17): Upton says, "Probably the same whom he (Jonson) elsewhere (V., ii., 326) calls 'Madame Cæsarean.'" Gifford says she was rather "the mistress of a

gambling-house." Probably both are right. See CÆSAREAN. The quarto reading of 'Imperiall' for Cæsarean seems to confirm Upton. See IMPERIAL.

AUSTRIAC LIP—see *Glossary*.

BANTAM—(II., i., 535) : there is no doubt an allusion here which I cannot explain. The English founded a factory at Bantam (Java), in 1603. Later in the century the title was Sultan of Bantam.

BAYARD—(II., i., 671) : Bayard, the blind horse of Rinaldo, in Ariosto's *Orlando*, became a proverbial type of blind and unreasoning rage. Chaucer has the saying in *Chanouns Yemannes Tale*, "like blind Bayardes rush on forward."—Stanyhurst's *Virgil* (trans.), Dedication (1582). Occurs in Day's *Blind Beggar* (1600), etc. ; see Nares.

BARABORAT—(I., i., 439) : in a note to the *Fortunate Isles*, by our author, Gifford quotes the authority for these mercurial spirits : "*Angeli secundi cæli regnantes die Mercurii, quos advocari oportet a quatuor mundi partibus : ad Orientem : Mathlai, Tarmiel, Baraborat. Ad Septembrionem : Thiel, Rael, Velet,*" etc.—*Elementa Magica Petri de Albana*. See RAEL.

BETH'LEM—(IV., ii., 400 ; IV., iii., 540 ; V., i., 147) : the neighbourhood of the lunatic asylum (forming the Priory of St. Mary of Bethlehem) appears to have been a place for assignations. Jonson couples it elsewhere with CHINA-HOUSES (IV., ii., 406). See *Glossary*.

BLACK FRIARS (FEATHER-DEALERS)—(I., i., 128) : see FEATHER—*Glossary*.

BRADAMANTE—(II., i., 440) ; a female warrior in Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*. Beaumont and Fletcher mention her in *Love's Cure* (III., 4), and *Sea Voyage* (III., i.). Harrington's translation of this work rendered it very popular at this time. Used as one would say 'a fine woman' in each case.

BRAINFORD—(V., ii., 261) : Brentford. See PIGEONS, THE. Spelt Braynford, *Epigram* cxxix. A common corruption of the time.

BROUGHTON, HUGH—(IV., iii., 482 ; II., i., 453) : an English divine and Hebrew scholar, who engaged in controversy with Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, and a Jewish rabbi, one David Farrar. Howell mentions having met this rabbi in Amsterdam, in 1619. Broughton died in 1612. The ravings of Dol are taken from his *Concent of Scripture* (1588). Broughton's works were "collected into one volume and digested into four tomes," and printed for Nathaniel Ekins, 1662. Act IV., Scene iii., begins out of page 39, col. 2. Then Dol's jumble reads off headings of columns to page 44, to "Egypt-dust." Dol then harks back to the Dedication to *Princess Elizabeth*, whence come "these helps be stars in story," down to "Eber and Javan." Then back to the Preface, from the words, "a learned linguist," to "marks of letters" ; and to page 52 for "Talmud skill," and p. 49 for "habergeons brimstony." Jonson has thoroughly upset any consecutivity of thought that existed in the writings of this learned but crazy enthusiast. Broughton's controversy is alluded to in lines prefixed to Coryat's *Crudities*, by Hugh Holland (1611). He died at London in 1612, and was buried at St. Antholin's. His great ambition, to be one of the fifty-four learned men appointed for the revision of the translation of the Bible in 1604, was unsuccessful. Rainoldes, author of *Overthrow of Stage Plays*, Broughton's consistent opponent, was largely contributory to this unjust exclusion.

CÆSAREAN, MADAME—(V., ii., 326) : a noted courtesan or bawd of the day. In the quarto the reading is "Madame Imperiall" (*q.v.*). She is again referred to as Madame Cæsar, in *Epigram* cxxxiii, which was written about the same time as, or a few years earlier than, the *Alchemist*. See AUGUSTA, MADAME.

CLARIBEL—(I., i., 245): “Lewd Claribel” was one of the four knights that “furiously ’gan fare” in Spenser’s *Faërie Queene* (IV., ix., 27). Elsewhere it is a female name (II., vii.). From Jonson’s use the name must have occurred in some lost [?] romance or ballad.

CLARIDIANA—(I., i., 175): the heroine of the once popular romance, the *Mirror of Knighthood*.

CLIM O’ THE CLOUGH—(I., i., 245): a celebrated outlaw, often mentioned in Robin Hood ballads. See Percy’s *Reliques*. Drayton speaks of him in *Shepherd’s Garland*, Ecl. IV. (1593).

COMMON, DOL—(I., i., 177): ‘Common’ was (or at any rate became) a generic name of her class. In *Epicæne* (II., 3) Jonson previously mentioned Doll Tearsheet (of Shaks. *2nd Henry IV.*) and Kate Common. So Dekker “Open the doore. *Mal.* What, to a Common? You do me wrong, sir; though I go in breeches I am not the roaring girl you take me for.”—*Match Mee in London*, Pearson’s rept., IV., 141 (1623?). “What, be a Dol Common, follow the camp!”—Otway’s *Atheist*, V. (1684). Mrs. Carey made this part so much her own that Pepys calls her Dol Common. He gives an interesting account of the turmoil raised at court by this actress in connection with her part. Webster applies ‘Doll’ similarly in *Northward Ho* (1607).

DAGGER, THE—(I., i., 191; V., ii., 226): a low gambling ordinary in Holborn. The sign occurred elsewhere, and the frequently mentioned “Dagger” of Cheapside is mentioned at V., ii., 225, and again as a ‘prentice’s ordinary’ in Jonson’s *Devil is an Ass* (I., i.). The latter was famous for ale, pies and frumenty. The “Dagger” ale is mentioned as early as 1576, in Gascoigne’s *Diet for Drunkards*. The “Dagger in Cheape” is a ‘prentices’ tavern in Heywood’s *If you know not Me* (Pearson, pt. II., p. 257) and its pies are spoken of there (1605); in Dekker’s *Satiromastix*, Pearson, I., 200 (1602); in Middleton’s *Quiet Life*

(V., i.); and as 'sixpenny pies' in Dekker's *Old Fortunatus*, Pearson, VI., 116 (1600). As late as 1664 it held its fame. "I often visited the Dagger in Foster Lane [Cheapside] for pudding-pies."—Head's *English Rogue* II., 114 (rept.). See WOOLSACK. Trade tokens (the dagger and magpie) of this house are known.

D'ALVA—(IV., i., 277): The Spanish commander, famous for his massacres in the Netherlands under Philip II. (*circa* 1570). He returned to Spain, and conquered Portugal. Count Egmont mentioned here was a victim of his.

DAPPER—(*passim*): this adjective is three times applied by Sir J. Harington to a lawyer's clerk. Jonson's names always have an appropriateness, but sometimes research is needed. Dapper is usually the epithet of a page. The passages in Harington are as follows: "A nimble dapper fellow . . . one that hath pretty pettifogging skill in the law."—*An Apology or Retraction of Met. of Ajax*, rept. p. 2 (1596). "A little dapper fellow, my honest attorney."—*Ibid.*, p. 24. And again, p. 26. Doubtless other examples will be found.

DEAF JOHN—(I., i., 85): information about this tavern-keeper is required.

DEE, DR.—(II., i., 689): Dr. Dee, the famous mathematician, magician, astrologer, &c., was recently dead (1608). He was a fellow of Cambridge, and the possessor of a famous glass or crystal, which he exhibited to Queen Elizabeth in 1575, who showed him much favour. He travelled over Europe with Kelly, and was made much of at various courts. In Nichol's *Progresses* I., 416 (ed. 1853) he is stated to have died at Mortlake in great poverty. Dee was held in almost divine (or devilish) awe; his name was used in incantations, as Scot's *Discoverie of Witchcraft* (rept., p. 366) instances. If the characters FACE and SUBTLE refer specially to Kelly and Dee, then the 'glass' at

I., i., 97, would be Dee's crystal. This crystal was (till recently) in the Lansdowne collection of antiquities. Grose (*Popular Antiquities*) gives the method used with the crystal. An account of it is given by Granger. Dee was a man of great learning and ability. His studies (by no means fruitless) were the mania of his time.

DEMOGORGON—(II., i., 103): a terrible name to conjure with. Boccacio, who introduced him to moderns, in his *Genealogia Deorum*, makes him the grandsire of all the gods. He is referred to by Chaucer and Milton, but it is even yet hardly safe to mention his name. Dr. Faustus conjured with him in summoning Mephistopheles. See Marlowe's *Doctor Faustus*, iii., 18 (Bullen's edition and appendix). Howell calls him the "God of minerals." See Nares for earlier references to this dreaded word.

DIEGO—(IV., iii., 560; IV., iv., 581): a very common and opprobrious name for a Spaniard, having usually reference to one who behaved foully in St. Paul's (*ante* 1597). The term is used in Webster's *Sir Thomas Wyatt*, where the nasty fact is plainly mentioned; and Dyce refers in a note to *Cottonian MSS.*, Jul., c. 3 (*circa* 1597). See Middleton's *Blurt, Master Constable*, IV., iii. (1602); Beaumont and Fletcher's *Maid in Mill* (II., i.); *ibid.* *Love's Cure* (III., i.); *Dicke of Devonshire*—Bullen's *Old Plays* (II., 39); Beaumont and Fletcher's *Scornful Lady* (III., ii.); Heywood's *Fair Maid of the West*; and Shirley's *Humorous Constable* (IV., i.).

DON JOHN—(IV., i., 267): the hero of the battle of Lepanto, where the Turks were defeated in 1571. Gifford rightly suggests that this passage refers to a painting, the subject being a favourite one, and mentioned by Jonson earlier, in *Cynthia's Revels* (IV., i.). The practice of tailors taking fashions from paintings is referred to in Jonson's *Devil is an Ass* (I., i.). "Italian prints? Or arras hangings? They are tailors'

libraries." Coryat tells us of a picture on the west end of the council chamber in the ducal palace at Venice, of the battle of Lepanto (1611). And in Beaumont and Fletcher's *Captain* (III., iii.): "He looked, in his old velvet trunks and sliced Spanish jerkin, as a Don John" (1613).

DON QUIXOTE—(IV., iv., 658): Jonson mentioned Don Quixote before, and also in company with Amadis de Gaul (*Epicæne*, IV., i., 1609), as though it were a serious romance. The first part of Cervantes' *Don Quixote* appeared in 1605, and the first English translation (Shelton's) in 1612. An earlier mention than Jonson's occurs in Middleton: "'Sfoot, I would fight with a windmill now."—*Your Five Gallants* (1608); and still earlier: "Now am I armed to fight with a windmill."—Wilkins' *Miseries of Inforced Marriage*, Hazlitt's *Dodsley*, IX., 525 (1607). Shirley's *Gentleman of Venice* (1639) also couples Don Quixote with Amadis. In 1611, however, Beaumont and Fletcher carried on the burlesque of romances in the *Knight of the Burning Pestle*. Jonson refers to Don Quixote's library in his execration upon Vulcan (*circa* 1629).

DRUGGER—(*passim*): an appropriate name, since it corresponded to our 'druggist.' "Then follows a writ to his *drugger*."—J. Earle's *Microcosmographia, a meere dull Physitian* (1628).

DUTCH—See ADAM.

EGMONT, COUNT—(IV., i., 277): a Flemish general who opposed Alva's government and cruelty under Philip II. He was treacherously put to death in company with the Count of Hoorn by d'Alva in 1567.

ELEPHANTIS—(II., i., 148): for an account of this poetess *see* the commentators on the *Life of Tiberius* by Suetonius. She is mentioned by Martial (Ep. 12, 43, 4).

EXCHANGE, THE—(IV., ii., 399): situate in Leadenhall Street. It was opened by Queen Elizabeth in 1571, having been constructed by Sir Thomas Gresham. It became a favourite resort for assignations. Jonson mentions it similarly in *Epicane* (IV., ii.) In his *Staple of News*, it is one of the four cardinal quarters for obtaining news.

FACE—(I., i., 389 *et passim*): in Barry's *Ram Alley* there is a character Captain Face (or Puff), a mere boasting tavern-haunter, "that fleshly Captain Face." This play (printed in 1611) was written about 1607. 'Face' then (as now) meant 'impudence,' 'assurance'—see *Every Man out of His Humour*—Dr. Pers. In Act V., ii., 197–8, there seems to be a reference to a ballad "Of Face so famous, the precious king Of present wits." Lost ballads would often, no doubt, throw light on obscurities.

GALEN—(II., i., 448): the most celebrated of the early Greek physicians. He was born at Pergamus (*circa* 131). Some of his writings are preserved. His principles with regard to diseases and their cures were held infallible for thirteen centuries. Paracelsus burnt the works of Galen at Basel; hence the appropriateness of this passage. Jonson refers to him again in *The Fox* (II., i.), where he makes the name rhyme with 'all in.'

GAMALIEL RATSEY—(I., i., 99): a noted highwayman who robbed in a hideous mask. On the books of the Stationers' Company (May, 1605) is entered a work called *The Lyfe and Death of Gamaliel Ratsey, a Famous Theefe of England, executed at Bedford*. See appendix to Miss L. T. Smith's *Shakespeare's Century of Praise*. There was also printed *Twoo Ballets of Gamaliell Ratsey and Snell his companie* [sic] *who were executed at Bedford* (1605); and *Ratsei's Ghost* (same date).—Hazlitt's *Bibliograph. Handbooks*.

GREEK TESTAMENT—(I., i., 255): this is the quarto reading. The later folio (1616) substituted 'Xenophon' for 'Testament,' for some unknown reason. Perhaps the compositor was a

Puritan. Or more probably it is connected with Jonson's change from the Catholic to the Protestant religion, which took place shortly before this play was written.

HEAVEN AND HELL—(V., ii., 227): "Two mean alehouses abutting on Westminster Hall."—Gifford. In Beaumont and Fletcher's *Faithful Friends*, the line "Lawyers and tailors have their several 'hells'" (I., ii.), is an allusion to the 'Hell' which was frequented by lawyers. "Hell, a place near Westminster Hall, where very good meat is dressed all the term time."—Peacham's *Worth of a Penny* (1641). The two, and Purgatory, are mentioned in a grant dated 1485 (*London Past and Present*). Pepys sometimes had his morning draught in 'Hell' (Nov. 27th, 1660). On another occasion Pepys dined at Heaven (Jan. 28th, 1659). Both are mentioned in *St. Hilary's Tears*—Harl. Misc., cd. 1810, V., 157 (1642), "On both sides of the hall they complain: At heaven they say there is not a lawyer nor a clerk comes near them; and at 'hell' where they were wont to flock like starlings to a reed-bush, they come dropping in but now and then." Tom Brome mentions 'Heaven' (*circa* 1700) for roast beef.

HEBREW—(II., i., 596): to the Puritans the old testament represented all Scripture. The new testament was little dealt with till after the Restoration. See Gifford's note to passage. He gives two quotations illustrating this predilection for 'the language of Canaan.' Here is an earlier one: "a poet newly come out in Hebrew."—*Return from Parnassus*, III., 3., Hazlitt's *Dodsley*, IX., 169 (*circa* 1602).

HEIDELBERG, ONE AT—(II., i., 649; III., i., 36): this may refer to Dr. KELLY (*q.v.*) who was patronised by the bigoted alchemist, Prince Rudolph II., whose hereditary seat was Heidelberg Castle. The method employed by the 'one at Heidelberg' seems to be that in Faber's *Arcana* (LXXII., ix.), where "a very subtil powder of Mercury mixd with Yolk of Eggs" produces Sol.

HIERONIMO—(IV., iv., 689 ; V., ii., 252): the first part of *Jeronymo* (Kyd) appeared in 1588, and probably this is what is referred to, as Jonson specifically speaks of it elsewhere. The second part, *The Spanish Tragedy*, appeared about 1599. Both are full of absurd bombast, and constantly ridiculed, especially the latter. Jonson has half-a-dozen references.

HOOSDEN—(V., i., 65 ; V., iii., 410): *see* PIMLICO and EYE-BRIGHT for some of the attractions to this favourite 'outleap' for the citizens, now corrupted to Hoxton. Jonson laid the first scene of *Every Man in His Humour* there. *See* Mr. Wheatley's edition of that play. Mother Redcar, famous for her ale, seems to have lived there. *See* Heywood's *Wise Woman of Hogsdon* (Pearson, p. 295 and p. 332). "To Hogsdon and to Newington, Where ale and cakes are plenty."—*Knight of Burning Pestle*. *See also* *Roaring Girl*.

HOLLAND—(I., i., 308): this refers to two alchemists, Isaac Holland and John Isaac Holland, who belonged to this period. The works of the latter were published (in Latin) in 1617. Gifford gives the title. A reference to another 'piece' of Isaac Holland's—*Secrets concerning the Vegetable and Animal World* (1652)—will be found in Hazlitt's *General Handbook*.

HOWLEGLASS—(II., i., 242): *see* ULEN SPIEGEL.

IMPERIAL, MADAME—this is the earlier quarto reading for MADAME CÆSAREAN (*q.v.*). Perhaps the same lady as MADAME AUGUSTA, which *see*. In Middleton's *Blurt, Master Constable*, IMPERIA is a courtesan (1602).

JASON'S HELM—(II., i., 98): Upton quotes (from *Suidas*) the passage upon which this legend is founded. *Compare* Heywood's *Brazen Age* (Pearson's rept., p. 221). 'Jason's helm,' a name for the lembeck (from the text, II., i.).

JOHN LEYDEN—(III., ii., 235): John Bockholdt, commonly called John of Leyden, a tailor, was a fanatical Anabaptist at Munster in Germany. He and Knipperdoling were the ringleaders of great riots in the low countries about 1533, following the confusion created by the seditious preaching of Muncer in 1525, who was the author of the Anabaptist sect, and beheaded with his companion Pfifer, the dreamer. John of Leyden and Knipperdoling made themselves Kings of Munster and Prophets alternately, keeping the town and its inhabitants in a state of siege against the princes of the empire, putting dissentients to torture and death, seeing visions and behaving like lunatics. After enduring great straits from famine, and beheading a 'queen' or two, the city was taken by General Oberstein. The King, Knipperdoling, and another were captured, and, after torture with hot pincers, were put to death in February, 1536. John of Leyden styled himself the King of the New Jerusalem. He is the hero of Meyerbeer's Opera, *Le Prophète*. The two are referred to in Davenant's Play, *House to Let* (Act I.), "Your Kings of Munster pay in prophecies only," and a good note in Maidment's edition (Vol. IV., p. 26) falls into an odd error, calling John Buckhold a butcher, from misunderstanding the word 'botcher,' or tailor, in an account called *Mock-Majesty—Harl. Misc.*, ed. 1810, V., 455 (1644). See one in the same volume (p. 253), *A Warning for England*, etc., a better and earlier relation of "this mad and most memorable tragedy."

KASTRIL—this name (*i.e.*, Kestrel) is suitable for an irreclaimable 'angry boy.' Many of Jonson's names are so selected in the masques and plays. Act V., iii., 133, "Here stands my dove, stoop at her if you dare" is appropriately addressed to Kastril. Compare Jonson's *Epicæne* (IV., iv.).

KELLY, EDWARD—(IV., i., 90): an alchemist in Elizabeth's reign. He was a pupil and subsequently an associate of Dr. DEE (*q.v.*),

with whom he travelled to various capitals and courts of Europe. Both of them adopted the tenets of the Rosicrucians. Kelly was imprisoned as a cheat in Germany, and died from the effects of a fall, in attempting to escape, in October, 1595. DEE lived on in great poverty, having returned to England at the age of 81. Kelly was "born at Worcester, and bred an apothecary." He had neither the ability nor the natural honesty of DEE, whom he made his dupe. Gifford believed that FACE personified KELLY and that SUBTLE was meant for DEE. See Fuller's *Worthies of Worcestershire*.

KNIPPERDOLING—(II., i., 592): Bernard Knipperdoling was the ringleader and hangman of John of Leyden's Anabaptist faction in 1533. He was a stadtholder of Munster. See JOHN OF LEYDEN.

LOTHBURY—(II., i., 33): inhabited by workers in metals. Stow gives a quaint piece of etymology, "The street of Lothbury is inhabited for the most part by founders that cast candlesticks, chaffing-dishes . . . and such like copper or latén work . . . and doe afterwards turne them with the foote . . . making a lothsome noise to the passers by and therefore by them disdainfully called Lothburie."—*Survey of London*. The name is corrupted from Lattenbury, according to Isaac Taylor. It is more probably derived from the word 'lode,' a cut or drain. Jonson speaks of "the candlesticks of Lothburie" later in *Metamorphosed Gipsies*.

LULLIANIST—(II., i., 688): a follower of Raymond Lully, a logician and alchemist of the 14th century. He is mentioned again in the *Fox* (II., i.), and was generally credited with having discovered the Elixir. He turned beggar, became a missionary, and lost his life while preaching. But there are other accounts of his death. He was styled 'Doctor Illuminatus.' His method of chemistry was styled 'Ars Lulliana.' Rabelais ridicules him

(II., 8). According to Camden it was believed by alchemists that Lully made the rose noble 'by projection' in the Tower of London—*Remaines concerning Britaine*. Lully was born in the Balearic Islands about 1235, and lived to the age of 80. He was a missionary to the Mohammedans and travelled in Asia and Africa.

MATHLAI—(I., i., 439): see *BARABORAT*.

MOORFIELDS—(I., i., 503 ; V., iii., 411): the *Alchemist* was written prior to the reclamation of Moorfields. It was at this time a sort of vagabond and unhealthy resort, and its drainage was much needed and contemplated. Richard Johnson wrote, in 1607, a congratulatory piece called the *Pleasant Walks of Moorfields* (Thom's *Early Prose Romances*). In *Eastward Ho*, I., i. (1605), a reference to Moorfields shows it to be a resort of ruffianism; and a little earlier, in the old play, *Nobody and Somebody*, Nobody says he'll bring the Thames through the middle of it. Later on, Moorfields from "a most noysome and offensive place, being a general laystall—a rotten, moorish ground, whereof it first toke the name," was "reduced into that comely shape and pleasant manner," and transformed into "the new and pleasant walkes in Moorfields," by Sir Leonard Halliday in the time of his mayoralty, and through the subsequent great pains, industry, and disbursement of Master Nicholas Leate, in 1607 and 1608.—Stowe's *Annals* (E. Howe, 1615). See also Wheatley's note to his edition of Jonson's *Every Man in His Humour*.

MOSES—See *ADAM*.

NICHOLAS, HARRY—(V., iii., 449): a Puritan enthusiast, supposed to be the founder of the mischievous sect, the 'Family of Love.' Gifford says, "he appears to have finally bewildered himself by rendering a number of crack-brained German books into

English." He called himself "the oldest Father of the Family of Love," and wrote exhortations to his children. Lowndes gives a lengthy list of his works, which were ordered to be burnt by royal proclamation in 1580; several of them were reprinted in 1656. This immoral sect was an outgrowth of the Anabaptists, which came to England after their suppression in Holland (*see* JOHN OF LEYDEN). Its origin was also attributed to one David George, of Delft. As an attack upon these fanatics the play of the name by Middleton (1607) is not much to the point; but *see* Bullen's Introduction, *Middleton's Works* (Vol. III.).

PARACELSIAN—(II., i., 445): a follower of Paracelsus (1493–1542), the famous astrologer and magician. One of the discoverers of the philosopher's stone. He is frequently mentioned by Ben Jonson and his contemporaries. Gifford gives a long note at reference. The history of Paracelsus is well known.

PAUL'S—(I., i., 93): all sorts of adventurers, needy captains, idlers and thieves used to resort to St. Paul's and walk up and down the central aisle. Advertisements ('siquisses') were posted there, '*in insula Paulina*.' Smoking was carried on and assignations arranged. Ample notes on this subject will be found in Wheatley's *Every Man in His Humour*, but the plays of the period, such as *Every Man out of His Humour* are the best illustrations. *See* also Earle's *Microcosmographia* (1628), Character lii.

PICKT-HATCH—(II., i., 62): a place of ill-fame in Turnmill Street, near Clerkenwell Green. It is frequently mentioned by Jonson and his contemporaries. *See* notes to *Merry Wives*, and *see* Nares.

PIE-CORNER—(I., i., 25): noted chiefly for cooks' shops, and "pigs drest there during Bartholomew Fair" (*Strype*, Book III., p. 283). It lay west of Smithfield, at the end of Giltspur Street. It is similarly mentioned in Massinger's *City Madam*, and *see* notes to Shakespeare's *2nd Henry IV.* (I., ii., 1).

PIGEONS, THE—(V., ii., 273): a scarcely respectable inn at Brentford, known as the Three Pigeons. See a reference to it in Peele's *Jest Book*. "Though admirably suited for the Three Pigeons at Brentford."—Middleton's *Roaring Girl* (1611). Lowin, the great actor, subsequently kept this inn.

PIMLICO—(V., i., 6, 66): a favourite resort of the citizens (near Hogsden) famous for its cakes, custards and ale. The name was (like EYEBRIGHT) applied to the keeper of an inn, or the brew of ale he sold. It is often referred to. Mr. Bullen has recently reprinted a tract, *Pimlico and Runne Redcap* (1609) to which the reader may refer. Ben Jonson speaks of Pimlico (the place) in *Devil is an Ass* (III., i.; IV., i.), and in *Underwoods*, 63. In *News from Hogsdon* (1598) there is a passage, "Hey for Old Ben Pimlico's nut-browne"; and in the tract above-mentioned the expressions, "bathe in Pimlico," "tipple Pimlico," "sucke Pimlico down merrily," and "brown Pimlico," show that a liquor was certainly so called.

RAEL—(I., i., 440): see *BARABORAT*. Scot gives another set of spirits, *Rael* only occurring with him—"Rahuniel, Seraphiel, Hyniel, *Rayel*, Fraciell. These are the names of Olympick Angels governing the North."—*Discoverie of Witchcraft*, rept. p. 487 (1584).

READ, SIMON—(I., i., 216-7): this person was sued by the College of Physicians for practising without a licence (in 1602) and cast, along with Roger Jenkins Whalley. Later, "Simon Read, of St. George's, Southwark, professor of physic, was indicted for the invocation of wicked spirits, to find out the name of a thief in 1608."—Rymer's *Fædera*, Vol. XVI., p. 666 (Whalley). This last was 'Read's matter.' He was pardoned.

RIPLEY, GEORGE—(II., i., 587): an alchemical adept of the 15th century. He took his name from Ripley, the place of his birth, and was Canon of Bridlington in Yorkshire. He

dedicated his *Compound of Alchemie* to Edward IV. (Gifford). Some of Ripley's works were reprinted by Ashmole, *Theatrum Chemicum* (1652). His writings were couched in poetical language, and he professed himself a poet as well as chemist. George (or Gregory) Ripley studied in Italy and France. Ashmole appears to have believed he possessed the philosopher's stone, for he states that Ripley gave the Knights of Malta £100,000 a year, during a long stay at Rhodes, to fight the Turks. He turned Carmelite and died at St. Botolph's in Lincolnshire, 1490. His great work, which contained the "right and perfectest means to make the philosopher's stone, *aurum potable*, and other excellent experiments," divided into "twelve gates" was printed in London (1591). These "twelve gates" are the twelve processes so constantly mentioned in the *Alchemist*: i.e., 1, Calcination; 2, Solution; 3, Separation; 4, Conjunction; 5, Putrefaction; 6, Congelation; 7, Cibation; 8, Sublimation; 9, Fermentation; 10, Exaltation; 11, Multiplication; 12, Projection. Fuller speaks highly of his philosophy and gives him a place as a physician amongst his *Worthies of Yorkshire*. He died about 1492. Jonson's "vexations" differ somewhat from Ripley's "gates."

ROUND—(III., ii., 213): an allusion to the Round Church, part of the Temple Church, formerly used (as other sacred edifices were) for various purposes of assignation. See TEMPLE CHURCH and WALK THE ROUND.

SEACOAL-LANE—(III., ii., 414): "the next is Seacoale Lane. I think called Limeburners' Lane, of burning lime there with Seacoale. For I read in records of such a lane to have bin in the Parish of St. Sepulchre and there yet remains . . . an alley called Limeburners' Alley."—Stow's *Survey of London*. Reference to a blind ale-house in Seacoale Lane" occurs in *The Jests of George Peele*.

SOLOMON—*See* ADAM.

ST. KATHARINE'S—(V., i., 148): "where they use to keep the better sort of mad folke." This hospital was situated on the Thames in East London (East Smithfield). In 1596 Queen Elizabeth appointed Sir Julius Cæsar master. It was founded in the reign of King Stephen, and further endowed by Edward I. In Dekker's *Whore of Babylon* (Pearson, II., 261), Dr. Parry, the conspirator (Paridel) makes it a grievance against Queen Elizabeth that he was refused the "mastership of Santa Cataryna."

ST. MARY'S BATH—(II., i., 271): *see* BALNEO, *IN*.

SUBTLE—As in the case of FACE this name was not original. Peele, in *Sir Clyomon* (1599), has a character, 'SUBTLE SHIFT,' which Jonson judiciously bisected, using the latter in *Every Man out of His Humour*.

TARMIEL—(I., i., 448): *see* BARABORAT.

TEMPLE CHURCH—(II., i., 504, 564): a place of assignations for lawyers and others, which were held especially in the Round Church—one part of the Temple Church, the other being called the Choir. "He made choice of a lawyer, a mercer and a merchant, who were to meet him in the Temple Church."—Middleton's *Father Hubbard Tales* (1604). But 'walking the round' was not confined to the church; it referred to the Temple Gardens. Davies speaks of "the new gardens of the Old Temple."—*Epigram* xxii. (*circa* 1566). And Brome, "What makes he here trow in the Temple walkes . . . I'll lay a wager He's packing 'mong the trees here for a Broker," etc.—*Damoiselle* (II., i.). *See* further Cunningham's *London* (cd. Wheatley).

THIEL—(I., i., 440): *see* BARABORAT.

TIBERIUS (II., i., 147): *see* ELEPHANTIS.

ULEN } (II., i., 242, 464, 475, 530 ; IV., i., 18) :
 ULEN SPIEGLE } *Eulenspiegel*, German, *i.e.* Owlglass ; called also
 “Howleglass” several times (*Fortunate Isles, Poetaster*, etc.), by
 Jonson and “Owlspiegel” in his *Sad Shepherd* (II., i.). The
 hero of an early and very popular German tale of travels of
 one Till, a mischievous vagabond, who was buried at Mollen
 in the 14th century or thereabouts. His history was written
 in 1483, and printed in 1550 (*Cyclop. of Names*). Round the
 name of this popular figure many tales and indecent anecdotes
 were strung. An early translation (*circa* 1550) which is preserved
 in the British Museum, was printed by William Copeland.
 An early mention is in Nashe’s *Anatomie of Absurditie*.—“Howli-
 glasse,” Grosart’s ed., I., 32, (1589). He is also mentioned in *Two*
Angry Women of Abingdon, Hazlitt’s *Dodsley*, VII., 358, (1599).
 Jonson gives a view of him riding on an ass, crooked-shaped,
 dressed like an owl with horns and an owl at his fist. The
 name, ‘Howleglass,’ came to be used for a rogue or trickster.
 It was one of the chapbooks in Captain Cox’s famous library,
 described in Laneham’s *Letter* (1575).

VALOIS—(IV., i., 58): Gifford says the “rising or Roman nose.”
 Massinger allots the Roman nose to the House of Austria.”
 —*Renegado* (I., i.). Perhaps a portrait of “the great Valois,”
 Henry III. of France, who was magnificently entertained in
 London in 1574, would corroborate MAMMON. Jonson alludes
 to this monarch in *The Fox* (III., 6). “An Austrian princess
 by her Roman nose.”—Massinger’s *Renegado*, I., i. (1624).

VELEL—(I., i., 440): see *BARABORAT*.

VENUS—(II., i., 39): in alchemy signified silver. See LUNA.

VERDUGO-SHIP—(III., ii., 282): according to Gifford, Verdugo was
 a noble Spanish family, and the reference was ‘probably to
 some individual well known at the time.’ According to Nares,
 the word meant a severe blow or an executioner, and Jonson’s

expression signifies 'hangmanship.' The commentators often afford amusement, and lend a charm, sometimes, to the dullest of our old plays. VERDUGO is actually introduced as a captain under the Governor of Segovia in Beaumont and Fletcher's *Pilgrim* (1620). And in Beaumont and Fletcher's *Woman's Prize* (IV., i.), "Contrive your beard of the top cut like Verdugo's," the reference is unmistakeably personal. No doubt further information is obtainable from the Spanish archives of the time. He appears to have been a tippler, and it should be remembered that the people loved to see a Spaniard ridiculed on the stage. 'Verdugo' has, however, the meaning of 'hangman.'

WARD—(V., ii., 300): a notorious pirate of the time, mentioned usually in company with Dantseker. Gifford quotes from Donne (without reference), and incorrectly from Howell. He says there were 'innumerable ballads about Ward,' and refers to a tragedy by Dawborne (*i.e.* Daborne): "*A Christian turn'd Turke, or the Tragical Lives and Deaths of the two famous Pyrates, Ward and Dansiker. As it hath beene publickly acted. Written by Robert Dawborne. Qto. (1612).*" An account of their doings was printed as a tract in 1609, "with a true relation of all, or at any rate, most Pyrases by them committed unto the Sixt of April, 1609." See Hazlitt's *Introductions and Notes*, p. 332 (1876). There is a scene in hell in Dekker's *If: it be not a Good Play*.—Pearson's rept., III., 352 (1612), where Pluto asks: "Is Ward and Dantziker come?" and it appears that the pirate, Schellem, was there (in company with Ravailac and Guy Fawkes); but that Ward had not yet arrived. Howell's words are, "Our countryman Ward, and Dansker, the butterbag Hollander, which may be said to have been two of the fatallest and most infamous men that ever Christendom bred."—I., iii., xi. (1621). In the new edition of Howell a note refers to "Gardiner, III., 65-6,"

and to Lowndes, who assigns the above tract (incorrectly) to Barker. In the same note the 'contemporary pamphlets' referred to are one and the same.—*News from the Sea*, etc. (see Hazlitt's *Handbook*). Mr. Jacobs (Howell's editor) gives other modern authorities on Ward. With regard to Gifford's "innumerable ballads" a search through various collections has yielded one, in Robert Bell's *Early Ballads*, which relates how Ward was attacked by the King of England's ship, *Rainbow*; but "these gallant shooters Prevailed not a pin." The *Rainbow* was at the taking of Cadiz (1596). This "relation" is a pure fiction. Dekker's play shows that Dantzeker had been executed, but Ward was still at large, at any rate, till May, 1610, since Ravallac, who is tortured in hell on the stage, was executed at that date.

WATER-WORK—(II., i., 76 ; III., ii., 419): Gifford corrects Upton and Whalley, who stated that this referred to Middleton's New River, whereas, according to Gifford, it refers to the 'engine' at London Bridge, constructed in 1594, by Bulmer. See Nares. This seems a stale thing to sneer at in 1610. Nashe refers to "the wheele under the citie bridge" in 1594, as "carrying water over the city" (Grosart's *Nashe*, V., 20), which is probably Bulmer's structure. J. Davis speaks of "the new water-work" as one of the sights of London in *Epigram* vi. (Bullen's *Marlowe*, III., 217) about 1596. Beaumont and Fletcher speak of "water-works and rumours of New Rivers" (*circa* 1614) in *Wit without Money* (IV., 5), as though they were connected. The works in connexion with the New River were commenced in April, 1609; and an allusion thereto is much more in Jonson's style than to the fifteen-year-old 'wheel.' Acts for the construction of the New River were obtained in 1606 and 1607, and it was opened, partly at the king's cost, in 1613. There was much correspondence and agitation about the scheme from 1607 onwards.

WESTCHESTER—(V., iii., 453): an early name of Chester. “The noble citie which the said Ptolomee named Deonana . . . the Britan’s Caer-Logion, Caer-Leon Vaar . . . and we, more short, West-Chester, and simply Chester.”—Camden’s *Britain*, trans. by P. Holland, p. 604 (1610).

WINCHESTER PIPES—(I., i., 405): tobacco pipe-making must have been a Wincestrian industry in 1610. Another reference would be of interest. When tobacco was first introduced, metal pipes were used (“the sweet clinks . . . the clattering of pipes,”—*Match at Midnight*). Clay pipes replaced them as early as 1600, at least. Fuller (*Worthies of Wiltshire*) says that these “pipes made of silver and other metals were found inconvenient, as soon fouled and hardly cleansed.” He says that the best clay pipes (‘gauntlet-pipes’) were made at Amesbury (1662); also in London of clay from Poole and the Isle of Wight. The Society of Pipe-makers was incorporated as early as 1619 (Marryat).

WOOLSACK, THE—(V., ii., 225): a low ordinary. Gifford says “the old poets have frequent allusions to its coarseness,” but gives no instance. Ben Jonson mentions it, with the Dagger, again in *The Devil is an Ass* (I., i.), with reference to its pies. In the *History of Signboards* a reference is given to Machyn, “the Godman of the Volsacke without Aldgate” (1555). But Dekker is more to the point—“I know now a messe of shoormakers meete at the Woolsacke in Ivy Lane.”—*The Gentle Craft*, Pearson, I., 61 (1600).

WROTH, LADY MARY—*Dedication*. Wife of Sir Robert Wroth and niece to Sir Philip Sidney. She wrote a romance called *Urania* (1621), of which Gifford says, “no revolution in taste or manners can ever revive its memory.” Jonson wrote a sonnet to her (*Underwoods*, xlvii.) and alludes to her sonnets in *Urania*. Lady Mary was a daughter of Robert, Earl of

Leicester. No doubt she was a woman of considerable talents. Sturdy Ben would not have bestowed such frequent commendation on her were it not so. He addressed an epigram to her also (*Epigram ciii.*). For more about her and her writings, see Bullen's *Lyrics from Elizabethan Romances* (Introduction, p. xix.).

XENOPHON—see GREEK TESTAMENT, *above*.

THIS EDITION OF BEN JONSON'S ALCHEMIST
WAS PRINTED BY ME, ALEXANDER
MORING, AT THE DE LA MORE
PRESS, 298 REGENT STREET
LONDON, AUGUST
MDCCCCIII